XEROX

Xerox University Microfilms
Ann Arbor, Michigan 48106

WESTERN AMERICANA

Reproduced from the original in the collection of
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

TEN YEARS IN OREGON.

TRAVELS AND ADVENTURES

OF

DOCTOR E. WHITE AND LADY

WEST OF THE ROCKY MOUNTAINS;

WITH

INCIDENTS OF TWO SEA VOYAGES VIA. SANDWICH
ISLANDS AROUND CAPE HORN;

CONTAINING ALSO A

BRIEF HISTORY OF THE MISSIONS AND SETTLEMENT OF THE COUNTRY—ORIGIN OF
THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT—NUMBER AND CUSTOMS OF THE INDIANS—
INCIDENTS WITNESSED WHILE TRAVERSING AND RESIDING IN THE
TERRITORY—DESCRIPTION OF THE SOIL, PRODUCTIONS AND
CLIMATE OF THE COUNTRY.

COMPILED BY MISS A. J. ALLEN.

ITHACA, N. Y.:
MACK, ANDRUS, & CO., PRINTERS.
1848.

Entered according to the Act of Congress, in the year 1848, by Elijah White, in the Clerk's office of the District Court of the Northern District of New York.

INTRODUCTION.

Some admirers of solid reading say, with regretful sighs, and doleful faces, that the day of stable, instructing literature is superseded by that of trashy novels, romances, etc., tending to corrupt the mind and principles. Formerly, the tables of even the fashionable were strown with volumes designed not only to amuse, but to elevate, edify, and contribute to the truly intellectual enjoyment of their readers instead of those fostering vitiated tastes and sullying youthful minds, with which they insist our shelves are now cumbered. They mourn over the degeneracy in this of our otherwise "age of improvement," and not rightly judging the true cause, almost wish, from the evils which have arisen from this, that the noble art of printing had remained undiscovered.

But, dear friends, do not shake your head in such grave disapproval of the above apparently ironical paragraph. In part, I do agree with you. There does seem to have been a sad falling off from the pure healthful taste of former days, when a volume of true poetry, or a treatise on a sensible subject could be read with real zest and enjoyment. It is too true, that many works are now forced upon us detailing scenes too highly wrought, exciting and dissipating to the mind, and presenting pictures tending to nourish a depraved moral hunger. In their places we should have productions divested of frivolous imaginings, wild speculations, and false sentimentalism; and I can not believe that our tastes are so vitiated that such we could not appreciate and duly value. There are real scenes of sorrow and pleasure even in this

1210
119

845857

common-place, plodding world of ours, which, if properly pictured, would absorb and interest without turning the mind into an enervating or immoral channel. However, I do not carry condemnation of fiction to the extreme that I would banish it altogether. Certain European novelists may write a pure sentiment. Arthur—who would condemn his truthful, home-like tales to the shade! Our noble Mrs. Stevens, enchanting us of a summer evening with her rich, instructing stories of olden times. Miss Sedgwick, Miss Orne, Miss Pickering, Miss Gove, and last of the many in our mental view, sweet, gentle, piquant, Fanny Forester, touchingly pleading our forbearance "with a smile on her cheek and a tear in her een."

Well, lady novel reader, I fancy I see a smile again. I feared I had gained your displeasure; for, till the last sentence or two, I imagined a look of dudgeon stole over you face. I will endeavor to cater for the taste of all, as far as consistency will allow me. To the first class of readers I will just say, that within these lids they will find nought contained but truth; to the second, that, although all true, some of the incidents are sufficiently thrilling to please, I trust, even after perusing the effusions of James, Cooper, or Lippard, that prince of thrilling story tellers, and with this they must rest content. The narrative, such as it is, is extracted, and compiled from various notes and other information obtained from Mrs. White, and Dr. White's Government Reports, and sundry documents kindly favored me, carrying them through a variety of scenes; interesting and extensive travels by land and water, and a residence of many years in the wilds of Oregon.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

Circumstances which suggested to Dr. White the project of going to Oregon—Emotions of Mrs. White—Announcing to the Board of Missions their willingness to go—Appointment received—Coincidence—Reception at New York and Boston—Embarkation—Friends accompany them a few miles out—Parting—Number and description of the mission party—Children........ 17

CHAPTER II.

First dinner on board—Effect of a change of diet—Water; its scarcity—Swearing—Flying fish—Shark—Mother Carey's chickens—Employment—Reaching the equator—Neptune—Amusing scene—Storm—Plate of ham........ 25

CHAPTER III.

Falkland Isles—Seals, etc.—Albatross—Cape Horn—Atmosphere—Man overboard—Miss Johnson's Efforts for his conversion—Juan Fernandes—Burial of the cook—Whales—Loss of the ship Essex........ 34

CHAPTER IV.

Black Fish—Dance of the Porpoises—See Land—Heights of Owyhee—Venerable Pilot—His after kindness—Ladies left alone—Return of the Gentlemen—Cargo of Bananas, &c.—Visitors—Landing—Settle for the Winter—Dress of the Natives—Numbers and occupation—Females' attempt at Imitation—Funeral ceremonies of the Princess—

Procession—Cahelas—Visit to Touii—Craters and Battle Field—Tamaahaah—Half-Caste School—Mrs. White's School—Young Prince—Character of the Children—Nurse Kakeria—Her love for Silas—Valuable Presents.. 42

CHAPTER V.

Spring and preparations to leave the Sandwich Islands—Benefit to them of their residence there—Engage passage on board ship—Food and water—Windy and boisterous—Great loss—Contents of the boxes sent on board by Pilot Reynolds; his wife—Interesting young man; his marriage with a native woman—Mr. Grimes—Succession of Storms—Endeavor to cross the Bar of the Columbia—Desperation of the Captain—Crossing—Lulling of the Winds—Baker's Bay—Rest—View—Varieties of Trees; their enormous size—King Chenamus and his Consort; his Intoxication; their Dress—Aground three times—Visitor—Invitation to the Shore—First Canoe ride—Arrival at Astoria—Residence of Mr. Birney—Beds for the Night.. 49

CHAPTER VI.

Size of Astoria—The Diana still aground—Preparations to go to Fort Vancouver—One eyed Pilot George—Remonstrances of Friends—Mrs. White's Resolution—Leaving Astoria—Singing of the Crew—Beauty of the Shores—Reflections—Seeking for a place to Camp—Startling Incident—Camping—Tale of the "Petrified Sister."... 62

CHAPTER VII.

Indian Village—Kindness of an Indian Woman—New kind of Umbrella—Accident—Meeting with Dr. Talmie—Killing an Eagle—Arrival at the Fort—Garden and Plantation—Arrival of the Diana—Mr. Jason Lee—Raillery of Miss Pitman—Mr. Lee's Introduction—Leaving the Fort—Captain Hinckley's officiousness—Laughable arrangement—Boat races—Conclusion respecting Mr. Lee—Putting in for the night—Supper and walk—Pond—Pleasant sail—Willamette Falls—A tradition—Bargain—Portage—Elk Bluff—Pudding River—Arrival at Battens de perte McKoys—Letter—Departure for the Mission—Delightful journey—Arrival at their destination—Miss Downing and Mr. Shepherd—His appearance—Two thousand two hundred miles journey ended—First dinner........................ 69

CHAPTER VIII.

Mr. Daniel Lee—Stroll in the garden—Its beauty—Accommodations—Mission children—Names—Sufferings of the chief—Improvements Miss Pitman and Mr. Lee—The two marriages.................... 73

CHAPTER IX.

Occupations—Harvesting—Mr. Lee's expertness—Temperance meetings—Ewing Young and his distillery—Customs of the Hudson's Bay Company—Action of Gov. McLaughlin..................... 77

CHAPTER X.

Endeavors to reach home from Fort Vancouver by a new route—Bewilderment in the woods—Fears—Unsatisfactory interview—Hunger and weariness of the pony—Despondency—Hunger and fatigue—Hallooing for succor—Seeking a place to rest—Ascent into a tree—Passing several hours in the saddle—Bed on the ground—Fears of wild animals—Wolf story—Morning—Departure—Steep hill—Suspicions—Sudden resolution—Reach the Willamette—Despondency—Paddles—Mrs. Bilake—Hunger and disappointment—Duck—Odd reply—" A watched pot never boils"—Arrival at Mrs. B's residence—Home.. 80

CHAPTER XI.

Ladies' employments—Hard Fare—Mr. Leslie's arrival, and also Mr. Perkins's—Close quarters—New house—Hearth—Wolves—Doctor White treed—Mrs. White's weapon—Cowardice of the animals—The two species of wolves—Anecdotes—Antelope hunt or "circling"—Swarming—Marriage of Miss Johnson and Mr. Perkins—Winter rains—Missionary meeting—Political convention—Mr. Lee's return to the United States—[illegible]—Missionary efforts at the Dalles—Revival at the mission—Startling report—Death of Mrs.

Lee and her babe—Drowing of George—His former escape from death on the Seneca Lake—Mrs. Whitman's little girl drowned—Coincidence.. 87

CHAPTER XII.

A call from the Dalles—Mrs. White, Mr. Leslie, and Dr. Bailey set out for that station—Return to the Cascades—Salmon party—Visit among the natives—The aged turned off to die—Portage—Visit to an Indian burial place—Dead houses—War club—Re-embark—Swift Current—Conversation—Disaster—Struggles for breath—Mr. Leslie's statement—Canoes—Conducted to the shore—The lifeless babe—Arrival at the Fort—Reach the falls of the Willamette—Strangers—Unhappy night—Reach home—Letters.................................. 95

CHAPTER XIII.

Illness of Mr. Shepherd—Surgical operation—Singular impressions of Mrs. White—His death—Benevolent society—Visit to Xavier's—A Mother's anguish—Burying alive—The drowned boy—Outline of Dr. Bailey's history—John Turner—A hermitage—Turner's bravery—His seclusion.. 105

CHAPTER XIV.

Daniel Lee's adventure—Visit from Mr. and Mrs. Beaver—English domestic—Visit from Dr. Whitman and Gov'nor and Mrs. McLaughlin—Mode of travelling—Mr. Hall and Lady—Party of the Hudson's Bay Company—Intermarriage with the natives—Origin of the custom—Extract from Astoria—Return of Mrs. Lee—News—Effect—Oregon Institute—Agriculture—Mr. Lee's course on his first arrival in the country—Results—Exploring tour to the Umpqua country—Willamette Valley—Umpqua mountains—Difficult ascent—A plantation—Polite reception—Return—Meeting with an Indian party—Narrative of the Chief.. 116

CHAPTER XV.

Difficulty with Mr. Lee—Extract from a report of the board of missions—Embarcation—Delightful voyage to the Islands—Danger

—Mrs. W.'s concern—The pilot again—Visitors—Exploring squadron—Pic-nic—Embark for the United States—Passengers—Mr. Diell's death—Social parties—Hailing a vessel—Arrival in port—Bennett's express.. 131

CHAPTER XVI.

Trip to New York—Call on Mr. Fry—His singular behavior—Introductions—Journey to Washington—Reception—Appointment to the Sub-Agency—Death—Lizette—Starting for Oregon—Company—Reach Havana—Separation—Sad thoughts—An old friend—Arrival at Geneva—Curiosity excited by the Indian boys—Reach Buffalo—Milan—Travel via. Columbus to St. Louis—Reception—William Sublet—Kind reception at Independence—Anxieties—Meeting of the emigration—Resolutions.. 138

CHAPTER XVII.

Departure—Emotions—A friend—Manner of camping—Order of the morning—Dog slaughter—Sickness of a child—Detained two days—Difficulty in crossing Caw river—Increasing illness of the child—Its death—The mother becomes ill—Mr. and Mrs. L. obliged to return—Undulating country—Big Blue—Divide—Rainy night—Buffalo—Platte river and plain—Fuel—South fork of the Platte—Chimney and castle—Singular scenery—Arrival at Fort Laramy—Cost of flour, etc.—Bridger and company—Alarming incident............ 147

CHAPTER XVIII.

Buffalo Hunting—Mother Bennett—Tobacco scrape—Sweetwater Valley—Indian Village—Preparations for defence—Happy disappointment—Snow—Great Divide—Fitz Patrick's announcement—View—Two streams—Little Sandy—Separation—Reach Green river—The valley—Visit from a grizzly bear—Animating chase—Another separation—Difficult travelling—Storm—Soda spring—Arrival at Fort Hall—Set off in company with McDonald—Another division—Herding district—Natives—Snake river—Drowning of a man—Fort Boise—Burnt River Valley—Boiling spring—Doctor obtains a guide to Dr. Whitman's—Arrival there—Departure for Wallawalla—Two days' stay there—Formation of the Cascade Mountains—Petrifactions—A rock—Bluffs—Fort Vancouver mills—Willamette—Excitement at the Doctor's arrival and appointment—A meeting—Its doings—Preparations for receiving the reinforcement—Meetings to establish a provisional form of government—A tribunate—Disturbance among the Indians at Wallawalla and Clearwater—Call for the Agent's interference.................................. 158

CHAPTER XIX.

General excitement—State of the colony—Improper conduct of the upper country Indians—Character of the Wallawallas, Keyuses, and Nez Perces—Their disposition towards the missionaries—Mistaken course of the missionaries—Their treatment of a clergyman—Dangerous situation of Dr. Whitman among them—His kindness—Indian's treatment of Mrs. W.—Burning of the mission mills—Ill treatment of Mr. Spalding and lady—Expedition of the Sub-Agent—Hardships—Reach Waiilatpu—Appointment with the chiefs—Mr. Spalding's station—Reception—The Agent's treatment of the Indians—Public interview—Speeches of McKinley, Rogers, and McKay—Five Crows, Bloody Chief, and others—The Doctor's statement and advice—Appointment of a high chief—Feasting—Last meeting—Close—Results of Dr. White's visit to the Nez Perces—Laws of the Nez Perces—Return to Waiilatpu—Keyuse tribe—Feathercap—Touiti's accusation against the whites—Appointment for another meeting—Reach Wascopum—Success—Doings of the missionaries—Catholic missions—Schools—Country upon the Columbia and its tributaries, and towards California—Limestone, &c.—Settlements at the Willamette—Falatine Plains—Clatsop Plains, &c.—Comparison between a certain portion of Oregon, and the New England States—Terrible disaster—Hard characters—Volcano—Report of Mr. Spalding—Mr. Jason Lee's Report.................................. 172

CHAPTER XX.

Excitement among the Indians—Different views of the alarmed whites—Another journey—State of the Indians—Mr. Spalding's station—Nez Perces—Keyuses and Wallawallas—Presence of the women at the feast—Peace—Visit the Dalles—Course of the agent—Laws of the whites—Immigrating party—Willamette valley—Gov. McLaughlin—False reports—Schools—Mission claim—Mr. Lee—Instructions to immigrants—Oregon Institute—Letters.......................... 213

CHAPTER XXI.

Manufacture of liquors—Breaking up a distillery—Conduct of Cockstock, an Indian—Affray—Killing of Cockstock—Deaths from poisoned arrows—Interview with the Indians—Previous frightful affair with Cockstock—Alarming visit of fifteen Indians—Cold Blooded murder—Presents to Cockstock's widow—Protection required—Letter from Mr. Hines—Meeting of the legislative body—Resolution—Unhappy affray—Conduct in courts—Resources of the country—Soil of Oregon—Arrival of Rev. Mr. Demitt, nuns and priests—Port—Exports—Imports—Tour—Schools—Quiet among the Indians—Note from Mr. Littlejohn—Fidelity of the Indians—Reasons for preventing the sale of liquor—Enactment of the legislative committee of Oregon—An act to provide ways and means.................. 238

CHAPTER XXII.

General health, etc.—Winter rains—State of affairs between the whites and Indians—Chief of the Fallatine plains—Aggression by the Indians—Military assistance called for—Communication of the chief—Unhandsome and unjust behavior of the Californians—Murder of Elijah Hedding—Ellis sent to the whites—Salutary language and interview—Happy visit with Ellis—Intended revenge of the aggrieved party—Invitation to the chiefs—Difficulty at fort Vancouver—Suspension of hostilities—The agents weariness of the unhappy state of affairs—Dissatisfaction with the government—An unpleasant affair settled—The colony—Methodist institute—Circulating medium needed—Agent's unpleasant position—Number of Indians—Letter from Mr. McLaughlin and Douglas—Answer from Russell and Stewart—Letter from Mr. Burnett—New wagon route—Report of the sub-agent's interpreter—Mr. Lee relative to the Nez Perces—Letter from Mr. Lovejoy to the secretary of war—A resolution—Note to Hon. W. Medill.. [illegible]

CHAPTER XXIII.

Thrilling story—A slave slain and buried with his master—Strange custom—Inducements to the doctor to take the journey home—Endeavors to discover a new route through the Cascade mountains—Scaling a mountain—Vegetation—Snows—Fine view—Masses of rocks—Mt. Hood—Disheartened—Return to the base of the mountain—Molalah Indians—Disappointment—Wheat—Petrified ash—Advantages for settling—Deer and elk—Wild cat—New determination—Fine country—Mounds—Mt. Spencer—Ascent laborious—Shrubs—Incident—Stupendous view—Descent..................... 259

CHAPTER XXIV.

Indian encampment—Prairies and band of Indians—Stream—Separation—Spur of the mountains—Horses left—Indian village—Singular destitution—Embarking on the river—Startling accident—Swift travelling—Sterile tract—Tide water—Encamp—Indian village—Craw fish—Singular piece of meat—Indian explanation—The ocean—Strip of land—Boy—Brown's claim—Railroad advantages—Indian toil—Good fire—In sight of friends—Breakfast—A start—A present—Wolves—Beautiful country—Arrival at the colony—Petition—Start again for the states—Party separate—Meeting at the Dalles—Indian encampment—Wedding here to-day—Bride and bridegroom—Dresses—Whimsical story—Disappointment in obtaining the bride's beautiful dress—Murderous affair—Interesting account—Deserter—Another threatened—John Day river—Saucy Indians—Wallawallas—A halt—Visitors and presents—Agriculture and its effects—Hot Spring—Alarm—Keyuses and Nez Perces—Alarming report—Guard—Emigration—Letters—St. Joseph's company—Mr. Fisher's eagerness for news—A meal—Odd reason for lagging behind—Chance for carrying a letter—Roguish girls—Fort Hall—Runaway horse.... 270

CHAPTER XXV.

[illegible]—Soda Springs—Dr. Burke—Pleasant interview—Green river—Great change—New route—Sterile and forbidding country—Summit level—Uncomfortable night—Contrasts—Divide—"Home, sweet home"—A trail—Sabbath travelling—Weather—Dreary pass—Animals—Bear—Sweetwater valley—Independence rock—Solitary walk—Halt—Ravine—Snow—Red bluff—Camp on the Platte—Buffalo—Needless fears—Humbug—Three grizzly bears—Signs of Indians—Nondescript—Indian and family—Signs of danger—Herd of horses—Attempt to escape observation—Failure—An old man—Kind reception—Handsome offer—An American—Feasting—Smoking—Reasonable request—Encampment—Two Frenchmen—Good meal—Warm spring—Fort Laramny—Mr. Tappan—Eligibility for a military post.. 286

CHAPTER XXVI.

Chapman's return for the minute book—Hard times—A move—Return—White men—The Platte—Art nature—Platte crane—Polecat—Ash creek—Thompson—A present—Wolves—Kill a buffalo—A robbery—Woodless platte, valley, etc.—Bread—History of a lump of sugar—Singular circumstance—Sabbath morning—Weather—Buffalo—Birds—Antelope, etc,—Length of the buffalo district—Large herd—Express—Warning of danger—A sign of danger—Pawnees—Unpleasant interruption—Pack-horse frightened—Troublesome Indian—Departure—Firing—Another interruption—Number of Indians—Madness of attempting to contend—Brown and Saxton—Coat taken—A blow—Hard usage—A protector—A ride on horse-back—Saxton—Little demons—A council—Delicate feast—Council more moderate—Another confiscation—"Bad people behind"—Not to be gulled—Saxton's visitor—Package of manuscripts—Preparation to start—Kind old squaw—Gratitude—Unpleasant surprise—Advantageous trade proposed—Kind interference—Forced trade—Final conclusion—Dr. Satterly.. 297

CHAPTER XXVII.

Departure—Prairie on fire—Strong wind—Raw corn—Thirst—Dreams—Pool—Indians—Ruse—Living on raw corn—Big Blue—Grove—Wild turkey—Lucky shot—Postponement of a feast—Sabbath—Bad night—Indian and family flour—Nice bread—Frozen squashes—Residence of Mr. Fish—Beautiful country—Westport—Mr. Brown—Independence—Divine worship—Visit to the mission............. 308

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Outline of journey to Washington—Gracious reception—Thoughts o home—Meeting with friends in New York city—Reach Ithaca—Arrival home—Letter to the editor of a western paper—Decrease of the Indian population in Oregon—Timbers of Oregon—Fossils—Animals—Birds—Soil—Legislators of Oregon—Anecdote—Wrong of the government in not extending jurisdiction over Oregon—Treatment of public officers—Treatment of Dr. White................ 314

TEN YEARS IN OREGON.

CHAPTER I.

Circumstances which suggested to Dr. White the project of going to Oregon—Emotions of Mrs. White—Announcing to the Board of Missions their willingness to go—Appointment received—Coincidence—Reception at New York and Boston—Embarkation—Friends accompany them a few miles out—Parting—Number and description of the mission party—Children.

During the intense frost that prevailed in the midst of the great conflagration of '36 at New York, Dr. White came in from a professional ride, and shivering with cold, seated himself by the fire; and while warming his benumbed fingers, took up the Christian Advocate for a few moments' perusal, and, glancing over its contents, suddenly, in his usual jocular manner, observed to Mrs. W., that there was a call for them from Oregon; that the board of missions advertised for a clergyman, physician, &c. &c., and as he could act in the capacity of pill-pedler, he thought it might be well to respond thereto. She did not immediately answer; and looking up, he was surprised to find her weeping. This seemed to him singular, as her disposition was so unusually cheerful, and it was so seldom that there was a trace of tears to be found upon her cheek, especially, as he thought, for so trivial a cause. In some confusion and mortification, he begged her not to allow his nonsense to cause her uneasiness; assuring her, he was but jesting. Still she wept in silence, till, after a pause of several moments, she struggled for composure, seated herself by his side, extended her hand for the paper, and twice looking over the notice, she related to him the sensations with which she had ever traced the map of the Columbia river.* She farther remarked, that if he could so arrange his affairs as to render it consistent for him to go to Oregon, she would place no obstacle in his way, and with her mother's consent would willingly accompany him. This was so unlike her usually matter-of-fact language, and seemed, indeed, so visionary, that he was astounded, and in his turn, speechless. Becoming composed, they calmly discussed the matter, and eventually decided that prudence demanded their remaining at home, maugre childish impressions. They confess, that, whenever they afterwards thought of this incident, it always provoked a smile, although it never failed to interest, serving forcibly to illustrate from what casualties sometimes spring strange and momentous results; as, till this moment, they had no more thought of engaging in such an enterprise, than of a trip to the moon.

---

* Mrs. White relates, that from childhood, while pursuing the study of Geography, the Columbia river, and its adjoining country, had always created in her mind a deep and absorbing interest. Not that she had any reasonable expectation of ever visiting it, but for hours she would sit, wrapped in contemplation, her feelings and attention drawn towards that region of the world, in an inconceivably strong and singular manner. It may seem a superstition, but, in after years, this was explained by a circumstance which will ever cause her heart to throb with peculiar emotion.

[Reference is here had to her own narrow escape, and the drowning of her little son, in the Columbia river. See chapter 19.]

Up to this period, the board of missions of the Methodist Episcopal Church, had never employed a physician in any foreign field. But this was emphatically a time of singular adventure, and the spirit of enterprise had seized upon all ranks and departments of business. Nor, in their benevolent operations, did the Christian churches stand still, in the busy round. Various were the calls from heathen climes, and ready were the responses. Africa, China, Burma, India, and the Isles of the South Sea, were not the only quarters from which had arisen the Macedon cry. The calls from the Pacific had been heard, and the gladdening results of labors in the Sandwich groups and Society Isles, urged on to farther and more glorious conquests. Last, but not least, came the cry from Oregon's dark mountains and savage plains. The thrill of the appeal of the Flathead delegation was electric, and fired the churches with a spirit of noble emulation. The Lees, Parker, Whitman, and Spaulding, were the first to respond.

A fortnight passed on; not without some reflection on the subject, and the Advocate announced that the required compliment had been completed, physician excepted. After more mature deliberation, Dr. W. addressed the secretary of the board, stating that if no more satisfactory offers were made, he was at their service. Ten days later, a letter arrived from Dr. Bangs, containing his appointment, and requesting him to be in readiness to sail in a few weeks from Boston, via. Sandwich Islands, to Oregon. Mrs. W. still retained her determination to accompany her husband; though, till she saw the appointment and its publication, she scarce realised a possibility of a necessity of her doing so. The thought that they were now to leave, probably for ever, their dear home and dearer friends, was a sad one;

and she shed tears of regret, though not of reluctance, to go. She pictured to herself her mother's anguish, at what must be very like consigning her only daughter to the grave. The anticipated separation from that mother who had nursed her so tenderly, and loved her with the tireless, changeless affection which the maternal heart only knows, filled her with sorrow. However, by a fortunate coincidence, they were spared the painful scene they had feared, and obtained her consent with little difficulty. When they visited her for that purpose, she had just been reading, for the first time, the life of Mrs. Judson; and the example of this excellent lady had so interested her, that, when their project was laid before her, she listened with comparative calmness; and, though somewhat astonished, was willing they should go where duty led them. This, in some measure, relieved Mrs. White; and, with a lightened heart, and more composure, she set about the necessary preparations. In a short time, all was in readiness; the last farewell wept, rather than spoken; the last yearning look lingered on cherished objects, and they were on their way to Oregon. At New York they were received with the utmost cordiality, and warm, kindly feeling, for which that city has been so justly distinguished. On the day that their eldest son was one year old, they embarked for Boston, where they were likewise received with a kindness and attention worthy of ensuring their lasting gratitude. During their stay, their time was mostly occupied in making purchases of utensils for the future comfort of themselves and others of the expedition, in their far-off destination. At last all was completed, and they embarked on board the ship Hamilton, Capt. S. Barker, for the Sandwich Islands; and some thirty of the friends proposed escorting the mission family a short distance on their way. For this purpose, they also went on board, hiring a pilot boat to accompany the ship. They enjoyed a delightful season together, although the missionaries felt as though about to be torn for ever from those connected to them by ties of real friendship, for they accounted them dear as though they had known them for years instead of days. Their enjoyment was brief, however, as it was late in the day, and they were soon out of sight of land. At the end of two hours they were compelled to separate. That their adieus were sorrowful, may not be doubted; indeed, this, or any other word in our language, is inadequate to describe the emotions of the party. As the pilot boat dropped round the stern of the vessel, its occupants waved their handkerchiefs, and simultaneously began singing a farewell missionary hymn. The effect was electric! Some rushed to the side in agony, as though they would recal the departing ones, and return with them to their native land. Others covered their faces, and tears streamed through the trembling fingers; and sobs shook the frames of even strong men. They thought not of formalities; in that hour it was not a shame for the sterner sex to weep. The forms of their friends fast lessened in the distance, and at last their boat looked like a speck on the wave, and the sweet cadences of that beautiful song, faintly rilling along to their hearing like the sigh of an angel, were the last sounds that reached them from the home of civilization. With hushed respiration, bowed heads, and straining ears, they listened to its low breathings, now wafted gently and soothingly to them on the breeze, then dying away, and finally lost in the whisperings of wind and waves. It is folly to attempt description, but for weeks did it haunt their slumbers, while tossing upon the treacherous deep; and it came not alone, for with it were fair visions of parents, home, brothers and sisters, joyous childhood and youth, and every thing they had known at home, floated in vivid pictures before them, touched by the fairy pencil of the dream-angel.

Incessantly engaged in preparation while on shore, they had had no opportunity of making the acquaintance of those who were to be their ship companions. They now exerted themselves to do so, and soon succeeded, sympathy drawing them together, for they must now look to one another for that comfort which was denied them from every other earthly source. The company consisted of thirteen individuals: three young ladies—A Miss Downing, engaged to Mr. Shepherd, who had previously gone out in an expedition; Miss Johnson, and a Miss Pitman, who afterwards married Mr. Jason Lee, who was also in Oregon; Mr. Beers, a blacksmith, from Connecticut, his wife and three children; Mr. Wilson, a carpenter, from New Bedford; Dr. and Mrs. White, George, their adopted son, and their babe.

A more particular notice of some of these persons might be interesting to the reader, and I will begin with Mr. Beers.

He was a man of low stature, rather dark complexion, thin visage, rigid puritanical manners, and well versed in scripture, ever stoutly insisting on all coming to his landmark, his righteous soul chafing sorely at the least departure of his friends from his golden rule. Being rather bilious, it increased the austerity of his manners, which failed to render him a favorite with either crew or passengers.

Mrs. Beers was of medium height, round favored, philosophical turn of mind, docile, quiet temperament, and perfectly obedient to her husband, as the reader might suppose she had best be, after the above description of him.

Mr. Wilson was five feet ten inches in height, cheerful, sympathetic, and affectionate, fond of relating old sea stories, for he had been quite an experienced whaler. A peculiar characteristic, and a strange one for a man, was an almost childish partiality for cats; and as there were none on board, he made a pet of a beautiful kid, whose head he would comb and caress for an hour together, talking to it the while as though it was a human being. While here, I will give the sequel of its short life. As they approached the Sandwich Islands, it became necessary to repair the ship; and Tip, partaking too freely of the paint which had been left within his reach, was consequently thrown into a decline, and yielded up his breath before they entered port, lamented by all, as the little creature, by its affectionate playfulness, had much endeared itself to them.

Miss Pitman, from New York, was rather tall, with black eyes and hair, resolute and persevering, fervently pious, and possessing considerable poetic genius.

Miss Downing, of Lynn, Massachusetts, had dark hair, blue eyes, elegant form; exhibited taste and neatness in her attire, and was much beloved by her companions, and always remembered by them with pleasure and respect.

Miss Johnson, also, had dark hair and blue eyes, and fair complexion; and, if not really beautiful, she was very winning and engaging, ever truly devoted, but of cheerful, happy disposition. She was lovely and amiable, desirous of rendering herself useful, in which she so well succeeded while in Oregon. A purer, more truly missionary spirit, and one more zealous in the work to which she had devoted herself, has not, perhaps, as yet, visited that distant clime.

As children are my pets, I will depart from the custom of many authors, and talk of them for a few moments, and then relate some of the incidents of the voyage. George was the son of a poor widow in Havana. He was a round favored, plump little fellow, much attached to his book, and of singularly intellectual cast. His memory was extraordinary. Few, either man or boy, could compete with him in this respect. His narrow escape from drowning in the Seneca Lake, together with his dreadful fate in Oregon, will be brought in, more appropriately, at another time. Mr. Beers' eldest daughter was a very frank, happy young girl, perhaps somewhat of a hoyden, as young girls will occasionally be. She was very fond of Benny, and they enjoyed extremely well the sports of Mr. Wilson with the kid; and the vessel often rang with their noisy shouts of merriment, as they frolicked together. Benny was a child with piercing, laughing black eyes; in short, a pretty babe, and afterwards a fine boy. There was his little sister, Eleanor, who was a great talker, like many of her sex, affording the elder one much amusement by her lisping prattle. Children, so far from contributing to the enjoyment of people generally, are often considered annoyances; yet the artless chatter and playful pranks of these, greatly dispelled the gloom and ennui which would sometimes steal over the ship.

CHAPTER II.

First dinner on board. Effect of change of diet—Water; its scarcity—Swearing—Flying fish—Shark—Mother Carey's Chickens—Employment—Reaching the Equator—Neptune—Amusing scene—Storm—Plate of Ham.

The departure of their friends left the missionaries' feelings so harrowed, that they had little appetite for their dinner. However, when called, they descended to the cabin, and the table and its appurtenances were before them.—The table was about twenty feet in length, fastened to the deck, and the benches likewise; other seats they then saw none. They seated themselves, and the viands were served. A turreen of bean soup, in the first instance sufficiently weak, but again diluted, so that its richness could in no wise injure the digestion, was placed before them. This was disposed of, as well as possible, hope suggesting that something more palatable would next present itself. Next came some hard sea biscuit, and a large, uncouth piece of half-boiled beef, at which they gazed with rueful faces, scarce daring to hope for sufficient strength of jaw for its mastication, and involuntarily wishing for more of the before despised bean soup. Dr. White's little son was but thirteen months old; and with what management they were to keep him alive, on such food, was beyond his parents' comprehension. However, they submitted with the best grace they could, thinking that the dessert might be more acceptable. But they had no sooner eaten what they thought proper of this delicacy, than the captain deliberately arose, and the meal was ended, minus dessert. But this was an unfair example of their general living, as the ship was now in the confusion of getting under way; it was subsequently, however, a grade higher.

But the great change from milk and light food, to the crude materials more suitable for adults, engaged in manual labor, soon produced, in Silas, unfavorable symptoms, which terminated in an inflammation of the stomach, and the poor little fellow suffered incredibly. Of vegetables, they had ten bushels, severally, of mingled potatoes, onions, beans, and beats; but the potatoes had been gathered in July, and were consequently withered and shrivelled, till both taste and sustenance were nearly gone.

Want of good water was another great annoyance. That which was on board was drawn from a filthy pool, near Boston, both officers and sailors declaring it better than if taken from springs, as it would work itself clear from all impurities. The passengers presumed to indulge the suspicion that the indolence of the hands might have furnished the true reason. It was contained in old casks, which had been unfit for use, but for another equally satisfactory excuse, namely, that green wood emitted deleterious properties, and consequently, the older the vessel the better the contents. At any rate, both these causes, however good, failed to accomplish the desired object; as, to be near a cask, while it was being opened, was very sickening, for a more fœted, repulsive scent, was never smelled. Frequently, after rendering the water as pleasant and palatable as possible, and presenting it to the sick boy, he would refuse it, with a most unqualified expression of disgust on his little face. Even of this, they had not sufficient for the whole voyage; and as they passed under the equator, during the frequent storms, they stopped the scuppers with swabs, and thus obtained fresh supplies. Of this they had many good cups of tea and coffee, though still not as pure as they could wish, as it was the tarry drenchings of the rigging and sailors' clothes, and washings of the deck; but it was more endurable than the water from the casks. Had it not been for these providential showers, they must have been put on allowance; as it was, during the whole voyage, they had not an article washed, larger than a pocket handkerchief, or a dress for the little ones. It was very unpleasant and inconvenient; and they [illegible] thought of those on shore, who would have considered it a hardship if they could not have had their raiment cleansed once a week.

Being unacquainted with all the preparations necessary, Mrs. W. had furnished herself with only a few changes for Silas, and he suffered much in consequence. When they arrived at the Sandwich Islands, she became much indebted to the kindness of the missionary ladies, who presented her with apparel more than sufficient for the voyage to the Columbia, it being little more than one-fifth the length of the first.

Having heard much of the profanity of sailors, they were surprised at never hearing a single oath escape their lips, save once, on an occasion of extreme danger, being nearly run into by another ship, and were persuaded that such reports were mere exaggerations. However this may be, it is probable the presence of the missionaries had a restraining effect upon the hardy tars.

The reports respecting the flying fish, our friends had almost regarded as fabulous, ranking with stories of mermaids; but they were now convinced of their truthfulness.

This species of fish is from eight to twelve inches in length, justly proportioned, resembling, in form, the brook trout. They were always found in shoals, sometimes following the ship for a considerable distance, and frequently, during the night, (probably attracted by the lights,) fell on deck, from which, being unable to rise, they were easily caught, and submitted to the curious scrutiny of the passengers. Their wings were somewhat like those of the bat, issuing from their sides, at about one-third the distance from the head to the tail, resembling a fin, save that they were proportioned to the size of the body, measuring, when extended, from ten to twelve inches. The distance which they were able to fly, when out of the water, though they did so with great rapidity, did not exceed fifteen rods. They were often seen pursued by the dolphin, which seemed to be their relentless persecutor, as well as that of many of the smaller fishes. This fish was from four to seven feet in length, peculiarly nimble and active in its habits, beautifully colored, and when out of the water, the tints constantly changing to every variety of hue and shade. The sailors, contrasting it with their salt meats, regard it a delicacy—the landsmen, tolerable.

A sort of exercise in which the sailors delighted, was shark fishing. They would mount into the chains with an officer, and, decoying their victims, haul them on board, their helpless flounderings affording infinite amusement and excitement, and sometimes not a little affright, to the spectators.

Often, too, they received visits from the bird, about the size of our wren, so far-famed as mother Carey's chickens, the origin of which name the sailors gave as follows: A widowed woman from the Emerald Isle, came from thence to this country. During the voyage, a storm arose, and she observed the little creatures fluttering about among the masts and cordage, and the boys amusing themselves by capturing them. Her Irish heart rebelled against this, and, much afflicted, she cried out, "Och, murther, murther! and don't kill the trimblin crathers! Don't harrm me pure cheekens!"

Our friends were sometimes troubled for something to busy themselves about, and the order of the day was generally as follows: On leaving their state rooms in the morning, the first business was ablution. This was not a pleasant operation, as they were obliged to perform it with salt water, and the saline properties evinced more of a disposition to adhere to the skin than was quite agreeable; hence the task of wiping and rubbing was more satisfactory than that of washing. If the weather was mild, the quarter deck became the resort, where they amused themselves by reading or walking till the breakfast call, which was usually about eight o'clock.

This ceremony over, they returned to much the same employments till the hour of dining. This was the important meal of the day, and they were sometimes treated to a dessert, which consisted of boiled rice pudding, and, the greatest luxury of all, a *mince pie*, compounded of corned pork or beef, sea biscuit, dried apples of questionable character, and a smart seasoning of salt and pepper. Dinner concluded, which left them in the best possible humor, they generally took a siesta of an hour or two. After this refreshing, they found the shade of the awning quite grateful, as it was now the warmest part of the day, being between one and four o'clock. They again resorted to their books, till, wearying of this, after being out a few weeks, it required something unusually exciting to interest them, and they felt, if they could only step into a bookstore and procure something new, it would be an inestimable privilege. The little stock of reading was soon exhausted, and they were without resource of this kind.

They were from the 29th of July to the 9th September, being about five weeks, reaching the equator; and had listened to a great many sailor yarns respecting the wicked practices of Neptune, and looked forward to the crossing with some expectation of witnessing an exhibition of his pranks. They stated, that, as often as a ship neared the seat of his power, he came on board with his queen, tritons, and attendants; and if there were any *green* hands on board, they were sure to suffer. He generally forced their acceptance of a coat of tar, well napped with feathers; and for several days their faces would not recover from the severe shaving they had received in the shape of scraping. At the eventful period, the cabin boy Billy was obliged to undergo some ceremony of the kind, the particulars of which they could never learn; but the poor fellow was dreadfully frightened, and it is probable the crew played upon him some severe joke.

There was rather an amusing scene when the sun was first discovered directly over head. The doctor was aware they were about far enough to the south to see it in this position; and one day, about twelve o'clock, placing himself in a posture so that he could have a clear view of it, he suddenly sprang up, and cried out loudly, "Stand from under!—don't you see we shall be dashed to atoms? Stand from under!" There were many idlers lounging about the deck, and at the shout, they ran in a panic from their several places, and stared about in every direction but the right.

Apprehending no danger from the "god of day," their thoughts never once pointed to him; and they could see no cause for the cry. Turning their eyes to the doctor, they saw him laughing, and immediately suspected they had been gulled. He pointed upward, and instantly comprehending the ruse, they enjoyed a hearty laugh.

They were now approaching the most dangerous part of the voyage, and did not pass the ordeal unscathed. In a few days they were near where the Amazon empties into the sea; and such a vast volume of water rushing towards them in one direction, and the winds in a contrary, the vessel was often very violently agitated. It was thought they were in considerable danger; but it was slight compared with what they soon experienced from the most terrific storm they encountered. The clouds began looming in the west, the breeze to whistle more shrilly; and the passengers, who on these occasions are more than usually alert, observed the officers interchanging looks of meaning, and issuing orders in low tones of stern decision; and that the men went to their duty with more than ordinary readiness and alacrity, with few words, as though much were depending upon their movements. Mr. Beers sidled coaxingly along to the captain, and modestly enquired, "Capt. Barker, is there danger?" With a shrug of impatience he replied, "Danger, danger—no!" with a significant motion, which the interrogator interpreted as a wish for him to go; for he immediately went below, and began diligently studying the sacred promises. The ladies stealthily repaired to the cabin, and no one was left on deck save a few courageous spirits, who delighted to witness the conflict between old ocean and the storm. The hatchways were closed, and orders given for reefing the sails. With an apprehensive glance at the already black horizon, the men sprang aloft, and one after another of the clouds of canvass disappeared from the masts, and, with a single exception, they were scudding under bare poles. Even this one sail seemed almost too much for the vessel to bear, for the stick bent like a whip, and creaked and groaned under the pressure. The tempest burst upon them. The ship, like a living thing, crouched, shivering, in a trough of the sea; and then, on a rising wave, bounded forward, like a maddened steed, striving to rid itself of its tormentors. On she plunged, but the storm was around her; she was wrapped as with toils. The heavy waves dashed against her oaken sides; spray and foam enveloped her as a thick cloud, and the winds croaked and moaned through the rigging with sounds which absolutely resembled howls of rage. The lightnings coiled and darted from time to time through the angry skies; and the thunder roared and muttered threateningly in the distance. To render the already frightful scene more dismal, torrents of rain began pouring from the murky clouds, and night to envelope them in its dark folds. With the little ones nestling to their bosoms, and looking wistfully to them for protection, the females cowered tremblingly in the cabin. Even the stout hearts of their male companions sometimes quaked, as they listened to the crashing of timber broken loose from its fastenings on deck, the hauling of ropes, the quick tread of the men, and the rattling of furniture and crockery as the ship rolled from side to side. It was a night of terror. The latter part the winds wailed loud and wild, the firmament was sheeted with lightning, and the thunder rolled, it seemed, in one continued deafening peal. The white wing of the lonely gull occasionally flitted across their vision, as if to show them, that, amid a storm where they, poor mortals, were tossed, helpless, at the mercy of wind and wave, he was riding, fearless, at home. Ah, how they envied the cheerful bird, as he floated to and fro on the tempest! The hours passed wearily on till morning. As the light of day spread over the heavens, the storm abated; their hearts lightened, and although languid and fatigued by the excitement and watchfulness of the night, they began to converse more cheerily, and hope that present peril was past. The gale had been unusually violent, and as unusually brief. Six and seven bells struck, and with keen appetites they awaited the summons to breakfast. At nine o'clock they seated themselves, and from the motion of the ship, were making low congees to their neighbors across the board, when their longing looks were greeted by the unexpected luxury of a broiled ham. Two or three hams had been brought from Boston, and this was one of the last. They sat a few moments, anxiously awaiting a signal to begin the repast, when a sudden lurch of the vessel caused them to cling to their seats, and the chairs to step a cotillon, which exercise they continued till they danced the length of the cabin and back. Another lunge, and, to their consternation, the meat dish took an impulsive plunge in the same direction, and after sundry girations, landed unbroken on the deck, the meat of course undermost. This disaster entirely destroyed their desire for eating; notwithstanding, with much dexterity, the steward caught up the unfortunate platter, and with a greasy napkin, produced from a pocket of his unmentionables, rubbed it over, and in a few moments, with its former contents placed invitingly before them, awaiting their pleasure, as quietly as though nothing had happened to disturb their equilibrium.

CHAPTER III.

Falkland Isles—Seals, &c.—Albatross—Cape Horn—Atmosphere—Man overboard—Miss Johnson's efforts for his conversion—Juan Fernandes—Burial of the cook—Whales—Loss of the ship Essex.

As they proceeded farther southward, the swell of the sea was very much greater, the waves higher, and the troughs were deeper; and for several days before they reached the Cape, they were made aware of its vicinity by this marked change, which, when within two days' sail of it, was really frightful. The wind wafted them strongly and steadily onward; but the scene became more and more dismal, till they approached the Falkland Islands. Here it was much calmer and clearer, and they had a fine view of the isles, the coast of which differed from any other they had ever seen. There were rocks, seeming to rise perpendicular from the sea, to the height of several hundred feet, entirely barren, excepting where, in their clefts, a thin soil afforded a place for various sorts of ever-greens to fasten their roots. It seemed singular that, with so small sustenance, even this hardy species could flourish as it did, from the height of three to twenty feet, presenting to the eye a pleasant picture, where the green branches rested on the face of the rugged rock, or in dark relief against the sky.

Formerly, here had been extensive fisheries, of various kinds, producing immense revenues to those engaged in them. Several sorts of seals, called the sea horse, sea lion, &c., were also found in great abundance.

Large flocks of birds, among which were the gull, and albatross, frequented the coast, leaving quantities of their eggs, and were often found on their nests with their young, where they appeared as tame as domestic fowls, until an attempt was made to drive them from thence, when they would fight with fierceness as long as life remained. Here they saw the albatross, the largest of the water fowl, and, excepting the condor, the largest bird that flies, measuring from tip to tip of the extended wings, from twelve to fifteen feet; and the captain assured them he had seen an instance of one seventeen feet.

As they approached Cape Horn the wind blew more strongly from the north-west, directly in their faces, driving them several days out of their course.

The farther south they sailed, the more unpleasant grew the atmosphere; so humid and piercing, that, clothing themselves as thickly as possible, and retiring to their births, it was still very chilling and uncomfortable. The utmost endeavors were made to kindle fires, but the dampness frustrated such efforts, and the only effect was filling the cabin with smoke. For nineteen days they were in this forlorn, uncomfortable situation, when the shifting of the winds in their favor, enabled them to regain their lost ground, and double the Cape.

A thrilling occurrence took place as they were rounding the most southern point. A man was sent aloft on Sabbath morning, and in a few moments, "a man overboard!" rang through the ship. This was the first occurrence of the kind that had happened, and the possibility of it had scarcely entered their thoughts. That one should be taken from among them in so sudden and fearful a manner, almost paralysed the little community. With pallid faces they crowded to the stern, and each did his best to assist the unfortunate man. For a while, from the heavy roll of the waves, it seemed utterly impossible to accomplish his rescue. But a merciful providence interfered; he was enabled to seize one of the ropes which had been thrown him, and, as he was drawn on board, one volume of thanks arose to heaven, from the hearts of the anxious gazers. Miss Johnson immediately opened a correspondence with him on his truly miraculous escape; her affectionate heart saw that if ever there was an opening for divine grace, this was one. She labored well and perseveringly, and it was thought that her kind, affectionate, christian efforts, were crowned with success, for a thorough change was wrought in his deportment.

They passed the Cape without farther mishap, and the decrease of high winds and waves were in proportion to their increase as they sailed south. Soon after this they were becalmed eleven days, nearly opposite the Island of Juan Fernandes, though not in sight, which they regretted, as they much wished to obtain a view of this celebrated spot, if they could not visit it. They strained their gaze anxiously in its direction for hours, while the vessel lay like a log upon the water, but in vain; nothing greeted their sight or hearing save now and then the spouting of a whale at a distance, and a fish showing its finny sides a moment, and then disappearing beneath the blue wave.

Till their arrival at the Sandwich Islands, nothing more of moment occurred excepting the death of the cook. A somewhat lingering illness preceded his decease, and it was on a fine, calm morning, that all hands were piped up for burying the dead. It was a very solemn and impressive scene. The sun shed his rays purely and brightly upon the uncovered heads of the small assembly. The sailors were ranged on one side, neatly clad in their Sabbath attire, their eyes attentively fixed on their captain as he read the burial service; and the missionaries were grouped together on the other, also reverently listening. The dead man, sewn up in his hammock, with cannon balls attached to his feet, was stretched upon a long board, one end of which rested upon the taffrail, and the other was elevated on a stanchion. The service of the dead was read with much solemnity, to the words "we therefore commit his body to the deep," when three or four men applied their shoulders to the plank, and launched the corpse of their brother to its last resting place, till "the sea shall give up its dead."

They saw several species of whale while in the south Atlantic and Pacific. One day, about 118° west longitude, one not less than ninety feet in length was playing around the vessel, when one of the officers proposed trying an experiment, and accordingly, much against the will of the passengers, lest something serious might happen, the contents of a gun were fired into him. For a moment he did not notice the salute, and continued his unwieldy gambols, apparently uninjured, when he started convulsively, as though suddenly shocked, and, after an instant's pause, sped away with such rapidity, that he was soon lost to the sight. Upon this, as was his custom on all suitable occasions, Mr. Wilson embraced the opportunity of spinning a yarn which deeply interested his auditors. It was in relation to the loss of the ship Essex, which took place somewhere in this vicinity. He had sailed one voyage under the orders of Capt. Pollard, its commander, and had often listened to the tale from his own lips. They were one day on the look out for sperms, and had struck two, which the boats were following to secure. While they were thus engaged, a young one came up near one of the boats, when, either in fright or sport, it uttered a shrill cry, and dived out of sight. At this a large whale, probably its mother, darted swiftly towards them, and it was only by pulling aside with all possible dexterity, that they escaped being dashed in pieces. Thus baffled, she turned as though meditating another trial, when she paused, and cast upon them a look, seemingly full of anger and contempt at their insignificance, and turning her head towards the ship, as if she had discovered an object more worthy on which to wreak her vengeance, half erected her body, and made for it with frightful rapidity. Those on board saw the approach of the furious creature, but supposed that at the appearance of so large a hulk, she would turn aside. But they reckoned without their host, for she came on with undiminished velocity, and striking full against the prow, caused every plank to quiver and shake as though falling from its fellow. But a more just idea may be imparted by Captain Pollard's own account of it, as it has since appeared in print: "The whale, as though hurt by the severe concussion, shook its enormous head and sheered off to so considerable a distance that for some time we lost sight of her from the starboard quarter; of which we were very glad, hoping that the worst was over. Nearly an hour afterwards we saw the same fish—we had no doubt of this from her size and the direction in which she came—making again towards us. We were at once aware of our danger, but escape was impossible. She dashed her head this time against the ship's side, and so broke it in that she filled rapidly, and soon became water-logged. At the second shock, expecting her to go down, we lowered our three boats with the utmost expedition, and all hands, twenty in the whole, got into them; seven, seven, and six. In a little while, as she did not sink, we ventured on board again; and by scuttling the deck, were enabled to get some biscuit, beef, water, rum, two sextants, the quadrant, and three compasses. These, together with some rigging, a few muskets, powder, &c., we brought away; and dividing the stores among our small crews, rigged the boats as well as we could, there being a compass for each, and a sextant for two, and a quadrant for one; but neither sextant nor quadrant for the third. Then, instead of pushing away for some port, so amazed and bewildered were we, that we continued sitting in our places, gazing upon the vessel as though she had been an object of the tenderest affection. Our eyes could not leave her, till at the end of several hours, she gave a slight reel, then down she sank. No words can tell our feelings. We looked at each other; we looked at the place where she had so lately been afloat, and did not cease to look, till the terrible conviction of our abandoned and perilous situation, roused us to exertion, if deliverance were yet possible.

We now consulted about the course it might be best to take—westward to India, eastward to South America, or southward to the Society Isles. We knew that we were at no great distance from Tahiti; but were so ignorant of the state and temper of the inhabitants, that we feared that we should be devoured by canibals, if we cast ourselves on their mercy. It was determined, therefore, to make for South America, which we computed to be more than two thousand miles distant. Accordingly, we steered eastward, and though for several days harrassed with squalls, we continued to keep together. It was not long before we found one of the boats had started a plank; which was no wonder, for whale boats are all clinker-built, and very slight, being made of half inch plank only, before planing. To remedy this alarming defect, we all turned to; and having emptied the contents of the damaged boat into the others, we raised her sides as well as we could, and succeeded in restoring the plank at the bottom. Through this accident, the biscuit had became injured by the salt water. This was equally divided among the boats' crews. Food and water, meanwhile, with our utmost economy, rapidly failed. Our strength was exhausted, not by abstinence only, but by the labor we were obliged to perform, to keep our little vessels afloat, amid the storms which repeatedly assailed us. One night we parted in rough weather; but though the next day we fell in with one of our companion boats, we never saw or heard any more of the other, which probably perished at sea, being without either sextant or quadrant. When we were reduced to the last pinch, and out of every thing, having been more than three weeks aboard, we were cheered with the sight of a low, uninhabited island, which we reached in hope, but were bitterly disappointed. There were some barren bushes, and many rocks, on this forlorn spot. The only provisions that we could procure, were a few birds and their eggs. This supply was soon reduced. The sea-fowls appear to have been frightened away, and their nests were left empty after we had once or twice plundered them. What distressed us most, was the utter want of fresh water. We could not find a drop any where, till at the extreme verge of ebb tide, a small spring was discovered in the sand; but even that was too scanty to afford us sufficient to quench our thirst, before it was covered by the waves at their return. There being no prospect but that of starvation here, we determined to put to sea again. Three of our comrades, however, chose to remain, and we pledged ourselves to send a vessel to bring them off, if we ourselves should escape to a christian port. With a very small morsel of biscuit for each, and a little water, we again ventured out on the wide ocean. In the course of a few days our provision was consumed. Two men died. We had no alternative but to live upon their remains. These we roasted to dryness by means of fires kindled on the ballast-sand at the bottom of the boats. When this supply was spent, what could we do? We looked at each other with horrid thoughts in our minds, but we held our tongues. I am sure we loved each other as brothers all the time; and yet our looks plainly told what must be done. We cast lots, and the fatal one fell on my poor cabin boy. I started forward instantly and cried out, "my lad, my lad, if you don't like your lot, I'll shoot the first man who touches you." The poor emaciated boy hesitated for a moment or two, then quietly laying his head upon the gunwale of the boat, he said, "I like it as well as any other." He was soon despatched, and nothing of him left. I think that another man died of himself, and him too we ate. But I can tell you no more. My head is on fire at the recollection. I forgot to say that we parted company with the second boat before now. After some more days of horror and despair, when some were lying down at the bottom of the boat, not able to rise, and scarcely one of us could move a limb, a vessel hove in sight! We were taken on board, and treated with extreme kindness. The second boat lost was also picked up at sea, and the survivors saved. A ship afterwards sailed in search of our companions on the desolate island, and brought them away."

CHAPTER IV.

Black Fish—Dance of the Porpoises—See Land—Heights of Owyhee—Venerable Pilot—His after kindness—Ladies left alone—Return of the Gentlemen—Cargo of Bananas, &c—Visitors—Landing—Settle for the Winter—Dress of the Natives—Numbers and occupations—Females' attempt at Imitation—Funeral ceremonies of the Princess—Procession—Cahelas—Visit to Youii—Craters and Battle Field—Tamaahaah—Half-Caste School—Mrs. White's School—Young Prince—Character of the Children—Nurse Kakeria—Her love for Silas—Valuable Presents.

When in about 40° south latitude, our voyagers witnessed a singular scene. For two or three hours they had been followed by hundreds of black fish, and were loitering about the deck, when suddenly, in all directions around them, the sea seemed to be literally alive with what they discovered to be porpoises. They were leaping about, apparently in high glee, shining and flashing in the rays of the sun, increasing in numbers, until, as far as the eye could scan, were seen the dancing, glittering multitude. It was a novel sight, so entirely differing from any thing they had seen in their voyage, they were enchanted.

They were now nearing the Sandwich Islands, and for a day or two before descrying land, the crew, as well as passengers, were all anxiety and expectation. They had become thoroughly wearied with their long confinement; were getting short of food, having been long since out of vegetables, for want of which one of the company had been attacked with that dreadful disease, the scurvy. As the ship had been victualed for the whole passage, none had set foot on land since the day of their leaving Boston. The reader may conceive their delight at the prospect of again landing on terra firma, as they had been out one hundred and forty-eight days.

About three o'clock one afternoon, they came in sight of the heights of Owyhee, apparently large masses of blackened rocks, the remains of volcanic eruptions.

The signal for a pilot was promptly answered, and they had the happiness of seeing one putting out to them with all speed. He was about seventy years of age, clad in a linen jacket and trousers, and his hair vying with his clothes in whiteness, although he was otherwise of youthful appearance. He was a wealthy merchant from Boston, a man of considerable intelligence in many respects, agreeable manners, and with Dr. White and his lady was soon on excellent terms. He was skeptical on the subject of religion, as the following speech of his will show: "The mercantile and missionary enterprises are of much the same stamp; both alike profitable schemes for speculation." His new friends afterwards became much attached to him, and will ever remember with gratitude his kindness; for after their departure from the islands, he repeatedly sent them presents of value, such as teas, sugars, cloths, &c.—till they left Oregon to return to their native land, he manifested for them the sincerest friendship. Between sunset and twilight they dropped anchor in the bay of Honolulu. That evening Dr. White and Mr. Wilson went on shore with the pilot, leaving the ladies lamenting that they had not the like privilege. To add to their loneliness and feeling of desertion, the officers also went ashore, abandoning them to the tender offices of the hands, who seemed striving with one another in keeping the most perfect silence. Their work was at last done, for a brief space at least; they were emphatically enjoying "rest from their labors."

The next morning the gentlemen returned, bringing with them a quantity of bananas, cucumbers, and water-melons, and a pitcher of milk for coffee—and such a breakfast as they made! The cucumbers, sliced up in vinegar, were delicious; and the melons and bananas, although more tasteless than our fruits, were fine; and thanks and gratitude swelled the bosoms of the partakers, to the great Creator and Giver of these bounties.

They were that day visited by, and introduced to, Messrs. Bingham and Smith, and received kind invitations to their houses, which were thankfully accepted, and they accompanied them to the town, where they also received visits from the resident missionaries, who dined with them, and with whom they had a very interesting conference meeting, and who joined with them in returning thanks to the Almighty for their preservation from the dangers which had beset them in their long and perilous voyage.

The company were distributed in different places, and being followed in a few days by their effects, were, to be brief, finally settled in their winter quarters. During their first dinner, they were much amused by the appearance of the native assistants, one of whom stood at each end of the table, clad in their single tappa garment, thrown over their shoulder in the form of a blanket, and gazing slyly at the strangers, with looks of great curiosity; while they were in their turn, equally unceremonious. They gravely determined within themselves, that they would have no such slightly apparelled creatures about them. But in a short time they became accustomed to the singularity, and, compelled by the sultriness of the climate, in some measure imitated their example. Of the natives they saw great numbers, as they could not well do otherwise; for on leaving the ship, the shore was covered with them, to witness their landing; and the next Sabbath they were at church to the number of a thousand, shaming even the churches at home, by their grave and careful attention to the services. They not only performed the domestic services, but all the manual labor of the islands. On public occasions, their dress was entirely European. Those of the females was principally black and white, the materials satin, silk, or cotton cloth, and straw hats of their own manufacture. It will be remembered, that, owing to the proximity of China, silks and such articles were obtained much cheaper than in this country.

It was ludicrous to witness their attempts at imitating the foreign ladies in their dress. They were frequently seen flaunting about the streets in the richest of satins, perfectly stockingless, and heavy shoes, with soles of half an inch thickness. The raiment worn by the men resembled the summer clothing worn by Americans.

About this time occurred the death of the king's sister. Dr. and Mrs. White visited her during her illness, and were likewise present on the funeral occasion. It was one of the most imposing ceremonies they ever witnessed. Notwithstanding, in Washington, they afterwards attended the funerals of senators and other distinguished men, they could not compare with this in augustness and splendor. By some means, probably embalming, the lady was preserved unburied for a month, and every day the people had hours of wailing, which were without intermission from early in the morning till about nine o'clock in the forenoon. The sounds to which they gave utterance, were, with the exception of the howling of wolves, the most dismal that could be imagined. This rite was continued till the day of the burial, when every thing was conducted in the most decorous manner. At sunrise began the firing of cannon at intervals, like the tolling of a bell. The national, or king's guard of five hundred men, then convened, and were soon in full array, and the coffin was brought forward and placed under their charge, while the procession was forming. First walked the king, leaning on the arm of Mr. Jones, the American consul. The dress of the sovereign was really dazzling. One article alone, his coat, he had imported from England at the cost of a thousand dollars, and it was a truly gorgeous thing. It was of the most superb quality of cloth, plentifully decorated with gold lace and buttons, and the nicest workmanship was lavished upon it. Next him came the chiefs and chiefesses (as they are called) of blood, the most respectable of the foreign residents, missionaries; and in the rear followed an immense concourse of the common people, wearing an aspect more mournful and becoming the occasion than the stately, splendid group preceding them to the solemn music of a march. The cahelas were perhaps the most singular features of the spectacle. These, the doctor says, he is unable to describe, otherwise than that they were poles, the size of a man's arm, from twelve to fifteen feet in length. Two-thirds the length from the top, was covered with feathers of the most costly kind, so much so that probably the amount expended on the two could not have been less than two or three thousand dollars. They were obtained, with the greatest difficulty, from rare species of birds, inhabiting the mountains. The colors were red, white, yellow, and black. They were singularly beautiful, softly reflecting the rays of light, with a velvet richness, as they were borne on the shoulders of men immediately in advance of the monarch. In the burying ground were seen several planted on the graves of the dead, soiled and discolored by the weather.

On the group of islands there were several small towns, but Honolulu, of Oahu, was one of the most consequence among them, containing perhaps from ten to twelve thousand inhabitants.

They did not visit each of the islands; but receiving an invitation from the missionaries, Gulick and Whitney, Dr. and Mrs. White visited them at Youii; and the prosperity of their friends tended much to encourage them in their arduous undertaking.

They visited, or rather saw, the extinguished craters of several volcanos, and passed in view of the field where was fought one of the most eventful contests of the last two centuries, and which secured to the last king, Tamaahaah, the whole of the Sandwich group. He was a man of shrewdness and cunning, possessing many good qualities, and, especially in the latter part of his life, was much beloved by his subjects.

During their five months' stay at the islands, being entirely without occupation, it was proposed to the doctor to take the place of Mr. Johnson, the teacher of the half-caste school. Mrs. White was similarly engaged. There had never been a school established for the children of the white inhabitants, and they had therefore honored her by proffering her the charge of one. Thus time hung less heavily on their hands than it would otherwise have done.

With one exception, the scholars of Mrs. White's school were white. The little adopted son of the king was a pupil when it suited his convenience. The young prince always came in somewhat imposing style, never accompanied by less than six attendants. One drew his little carriage, and one walked on either side, and the others performed such services as he required at their hands. While he was in school, they remained on the green before the house, not being allowed to receive instructions with their youthful master.

The members of the school were all young, the elder ones having been sent to the United States to obtain their education. They were perfectly good and gentle. As they had never been exposed to improper influences, they knew nothing of evil, and their instructress fondly imagined that even angels could scarce be purer than these dear children.

During his mother's labors, Silas was left at home, consigned to the care of his native nurse, Kakeria, who was devotedly attached to her charge, moaning and weeping over him bitterly when she thought of his approaching departure for Oregon, imprinting upon his young face kisses of the tenderest affection. She was a most maternal creature, and a treasure to her mistress, because of her cheerful, faithful services.

The parents expressed great gratitude to the instructors of their children, and presented them gifts of much value. Captain Charlton, the English consul, and Mr. Jones, the American consul, each sent them a fine cow; as also did Mr. Whitney, of Youii. Their new commander, Captain Hinckly, unwilling to be outdone in kindness, generously gave the animals their keeping; and Mr. Hooper placed on board two barrels of molasses. Numberless were the kindnesses of their many friends.

CHAPTER V.

Spring and preparations to leave the Sandwich Islands—Benefit to them of their residence there—Engage passage on board ship—Food and water—Windy and boisterous—Great loss—Contents of the Boxes sent on board by Pilot Reynolds; his wife—Interesting young man; his marriage with a native woman—Mr. Grimes—Succession of Storms—Endeavor to cross the Bar of the Columbia—Desperation of the Captain—Crossing—Lulling of the Winds—Baker's Bay—Rest—View—Varieties of Trees; their enormous size—King Chenamus and his Consort; his Intoxication; their Dress—Aground three times—Visitor—Invitation to the Shore—First Canoe ride—Arrival at Astoria—Residence of Mr. Birney—Beds for the Night.

Spring was now approaching, and with it thoughts of leaving the pleasant home and friends to which they had become much attached. They were sorrowful, but duty bade them on to the wilds of Oregon, and they accordingly made their preparations. They were benefited by their residence at the islands, for they had learned much of missionary labors, and the course which they must in part pursue.

They embarked on board the Diana, Captain Hinckley, and found that, unlike the vessel they had before sailed in, this was provided with a variety of good, wholesome provisions. They were thirty days at sea, and had a very boisterous passage; but nothing more disastrous occurred than the death of their English cow, which to the children was a misfortune, as they were thereby deprived of milk.

After they had been out a fortnight, and the weather had become somewhat calm, they felt a curiosity to open the three boxes which had been sent on board by Pilot Reynolds, mentioned in the last chapter, labelled to Dr. White. In the first they found a dozen bottles of wine, in the second eight of brandy, all invaluable in sickness, and in the third pepper, spices, cassia, tea, sugar, and every such article as Mrs. White needed on going to housekeeping. They had often seen Reynolds while at the islands, and endeavored to learn something of his former history. But in this they were disappointed. They had heard him speak much of his children. One morning Mrs. White went into his store on some trifling errand, when she saw a native woman behind one of the counters. She was dressed in black satin, with a wreath of rare and beautiful feathers upon her head, and was a tall, fine looking creature, of rather noble appearance. After the usual compliments, Mr. Reynolds, turning to her, said, "Mrs. White, the mother of my children." This was a singular introduction, and she was reasonably surprised, especially as before she had never heard him mention his wife, and besides, this was the first instance she had ever seen of a colored woman* being the wife of a white man.

A young man who left Boston with them, afterwards married a native woman. He was a man, who, from his acquirements and deportment, would have been judged possessed of too much pride to form a connexion considered so degrading. His intellect was of a high order. He was well educated, and it was a treat, which the passengers often sought, to converse with him a few moments when he could be released from his duties; for, owing to his not very prosperous circumstances, he had gone before the mast to work his passage to the islands, where his father was residing. As there were so few young ladies in the country, he could have returned to the states for a wife, if so disposed; for he was so prospered that he could have done so with propriety as did another gentleman, named Grimes, a passenger, who would have been suspected as being more likely to take the opposite course. He was almost the reverse of Pitman—his inferior in both intelligence and education. He went out as clerk for an uncle; and five years after, when they returned, he accompanied them, a wealthy merchant, married a lady in New England, and then returned to the islands.

---

* The complexion of the native is midway between the African and Indian of this country.

Nothing of particular interest occured, till they neared the bar of the Columbia river, where lay the greatest danger they encountered, although for three days before they reached it, there was a succession of storms. The danger far exceeded their expectations, for they crossed under the most unfavorable circumstances that probably a vessel ever did. Their pilot had not been on the spot for twenty-two years, and the captain never had. When near it, the ship was obliged to lay to, on account of the violence of the storm; and when this had in a slight degree abated, they were half a day making vain endeavors to get into the river. The captain, however, became more desperate and determined, continually fortifying his wavering courage by deep quaffs of brandy. At last they reached the place of peril, and he thundered forth orders to put the vessel forward. It was done, and they expected every moment that destruction would overwhelm them, for they saw and heard the roar of breakers just ahead, and it was impossible to determine their precise situation, shrouded and enveloped as they were with spray. However, this nightmare was soon ended; for, as

Providence would have it, they struck the channel, although not yet out of danger; for, the wind lulling, and the ebb tide so strong, the captain, fearful they would be carried back into the sands, and thus inevitably perish, ordered the dropping of the anchors.* After a while the winds rose, a favorable breeze set in, and they came in view of Cape Disappointment again, and were soon harbored in Baker's Bay, and in comparative safety. The evening passed quietly, and they dwelt largely on the pleasure they anticipated for the morrow, in treading once more the shores of America, although so distant from their native homes. Even the good brig Diana seemed enjoying perfect rest in her snug harbor, after having been so long the sport of boisterous winds and waves.

Morning light stole upon them, and opened to their view a scene altogether new and interesting. Cape Disappointment lay on their left, several hundred feet above the level of the sea, commanding a stupendous view of both land and water.

The whole cliff and coast were covered with trees and herbage differing from any thing they had seen in other countries. There they found the red and white fir, spoken of by Clark and Lewis, as growing to such amazing height—sometimes from two hundred and seventy to three hundred feet high, resembling the hemlock in leaf and bark. They also afterwards saw at Astoria the tree mentioned by the above named gentlemen, felled a few years since by a party of Canadian Frenchmen, who supposed it to be the largest in the world. Four feet above the roots, it measured fifty-seven feet nine inches, and was in the vicinity of three hundred feet in height, perfectly sound, and just as they had represented it in their official reports.

---

* To cross the bar, bring Cape Disappointment to bear north-east, then lead up until Cheenook Point bears east by north, which you steer for until you have the cape north or north by east, when you have a scant wind from north-west. I have even hauled up for it when north-north-east, bordering upon the north breakers; but keep in four fathoms, lead close along the cape to avoid the spit sand, and continue to run into Baker's Bay until you have Point Ellice and Tongue Point shut in thus X—when you can lead along to Baker's Bay, taking care to haul out gradually as you cross it, until you have Point Ellice and Tongue Point well open, so that you may avoid the lying to windward of Cheenook Point.—*Slacum's Chart.*

In that section were wanting many varieties of trees which grow in this country, nor did the doctor afterwards find them during his absence from the states, such as the black and white walnut, hickory, sugar maple, and chestnut; but in their stead the white oak in its most scrubby form, some pine, large quantities of cedar, ash, laurel, yew, hazel, and alder. It was about the ninth of May—many sorts of flowers were in bloom, and their walks were really delightful.

For the first time they now saw King Chenamus and his consort, who visited them on board, to their no small amusement, and some mortification, as he had not been long with them when he became stupidly intoxicated, for the captain could not resist his pertinacious pleadings for strong drink. Captain Cushing afterwards built a brig, and named it after this chief. Although he was styled king, he held it not at all derogatory to his dignity to guide the ship up the river, as no other pilot could be obtained. The dress of this worthy consisted of a single blanket, thrown carelessly over his shoulder, and the queen's was similar, excepting that she wore a pair of leggins.

Every thing passed off very pleasantly, till the second day's sail up the river, and the voyagers were rejoicing in the thought that their troubles were ended, when, in consequence of the tide leaving them, or the pilot's or captain's ignorance of the channel, they ran aground. This happened three times, till at last, in sight of Astoria, the vessel was thrown almost upon her beam's ends.

While in this condition they discovered a white man putting out to them in his canoe, and although a stranger, they welcomed him with the joy they would have done an old friend. He remained with them till dusk, when he kindly invited the passengers to the shore, which invitation the captain advised them to accept. He was anxious respecting the safety of his ship, as, in her exposed position, if even a slight squall struck her, she must be hopelessly wrecked.

They accordingly embarked, some of them, Mrs. White among the number, in the little canoe, and others in the boats. This was the first sail Mrs. White had taken in a craft of this sort; and while seated on its bottom, she trembled more with terror than she had done on board the stranded vessel. Indeed it was a timerous mode of travelling.

When they reached Fort George, now Astoria, it was about ten o'clock in the evening, and they were conducted up a gentle declivity, perhaps one hundred and fifty yards from the landing, to the residence of Mr. Birney, clerk of the trading post at that place, where they were handsomely welcomed by him and his wife, a very pretty native woman. When they entered their house, they were much impressed with its homelike appearance. A bright fire blazed cheerfully on the hearth, the fir floor was scrubbed clean and neat, and the pine table was of snowy whiteness. Furniture was scarce, indeed, the only seats being low, wooden benches.

It was soon time to retire, and they looked around for entrances to other chambers, or couches on which to lay their wearied frames; but there were neither, and so they were, perforce, obliged, some with blankets, to be sure, to seek the softest spot on the hard planks, and stretch themselves thereon; thankful that, in addition to the floor for a bed, they had not the rocking of the vessel to disturb their slumbers.

CHAPTER VI.

Size of Astoria—The Diana still aground—Preparations to go to Fort Vancouver—One eyed Pilot George—Remonstrances of Friends—Mrs. White's Resolution—Leaving Astoria—Singing of the Crew—Beauty of the Shores—Reflections—Seeking for a place to Camp—Startling Incident—Camping—Tale of the "Petrified Sister."

FROM the fame of Astoria, they supposed it to be a fort of considerable strength; and great was their disappointment at finding, besides Mr. Birney's, but two other houses, and those built of logs, and enclosed by rail fences. However, the place occupied a very beautiful site, commanding a fine view of a romantic country, and also of the noble river, which was here two miles wide. Till four o'clock in the afternoon, they anxiously awaited the arrival of the ship, that they might proceed on to Fort Vancouver. But there was no prospect of her immediate release from her perilous situation; and it was proposed to despatch an express to the fort, and Dr. White was informed that himself and another could accompany it if they chose, and he decided on doing so.

The guide is worthy of a passing notice, although not a dignitary of the highest standing. He was a brawny, athletic Indian, with but one eye; and from his partiality for England and its monarch, they called him "pilot George." Notwithstanding his unfortunate deformity, he probably understood his business better than any man on the river. Unlike his race generally, he was not at all taciturn, and was the most able linguist of his color in the section, having a smattering of French and English, and many of the tongues of his country. Excepting him, they could not converse with one of the crew save by signs. All the missionaries shrank from accompanying the doctor, and remonstrated warmly against his thus jeopardizing his safety, by venturing, unguarded, through a strange country, not knowing the dangers to which he might be exposed, and affirming they had no confidence in the fidelity of his companions.

He remained unshaken in his decision, and Mrs. W., notwithstanding repeated dissuasions, and the descriptions she had read and heard of the treachery peculiar to the Indian character, overcame her natural womanly timidity, and firmly expressed her determination to share with her husband the perils of the voyage.

Their preparations were soon made, and they were but small and hasty; and at five o'clock, having taken leave of Mr. Birney and their friends, seated themselves in their little bark, those they left behind watching them with tearful eyes and swelling hearts.

As they receded from the shore, the crew began singing cheerily a native song, till the shore rang again with the melody, keeping as exact time with their paddles as could the most scientific of New England singing masters. In about twenty minutes they rounded Tongue Point, two miles distant from Astoria, and were hidden from the gazers on shore. For several miles they passed rapidly along, feasting their eyes upon the most imposing and romantic scenery. On either side were towering mountains, solemn forests and pleasant glades, where the beams of the setting sun crept gently and rested lovingly on the soft greensward. Involuntarily their thoughts wandered back to the time when our country, untenanted by the palefaces, with all its picturesque loveliness, was the home and property of the red man; when he roamed through its vast solitudes, undaunted by fears of a race then unknown to him, which has since become his pitiless persecutor. They caught themselves gazing pityingly at their companions, almost fancying that *their* musings partook of a similar nature, for their dark faces were grave and thoughtful, and their song had died on their lips. Twilight stole upon them, and with it thoughts and scenes of things far distant, home and kindred, and they were silent, for their fancies would not clothe themselves in words.

The voice of the pilot broke the stillness, as he proposed seeking some spot on shore, on which to pass the night. They acquiesced, and the men paddled more slowly, while he searched from side to side for a landing place. Suddenly he pointed in a certain direction, and whispered between his closed teeth, hist! and following with their eyes, they saw a light smoke rising from the tops of the trees. He consulted the men in whispers a few moments, and then turned the head of the canoe towards the spot. Slowly and cautiously they floated on, and a sort of panic seized upon the two spectators, and their recollection called before them deeds of horror, done in places and under circumstances less suited to their performance than this. At length they shot into a little nook, and the men rested upon their paddles. Before them, near a large fire, sat an Indian man and woman, so intent upon what seemed to be cooking, that the intruders dropped noiselessly along to within thirty yards of them before they were discovered. When their eyes rested upon them, they started to their feet, and a loud, sharp 'ugh!' rang through the forest. With his rifle pointed at the boat, the man glided to a tree, and skulked from one to another till quite near it, when he sprang into a thicket and disappeared, much to their relief, for they had each instant expected that one of the party would fall by the deadly aim of the savage. It would have been a rich subject for Cooper, with his peculiar genius, to dwell upon. The crew seemed perfectly undisturbed by the aspect of affairs, sitting quietly through the scene, and then walking composedly towards the fire, where they were in a few moments joined by the strange Indian. They stood together for several moments, apparently without speaking, when the pilot went to the shore, and motioned the occupants of the boat to come forward. The strangers watched them closely, but allowed them to advance without interruption, probably convinced of their inoffensiveness. After a time, the woman stole out from among the trees, and, seating herself beside her husband, they were both soon quite friendly. They presented their visitors with some wapatoes, which they had roasted, which, although they were not as delicious as the best of potatoes, as their appetites were sharpened, tasted well.

After supper, they were sufficiently wearied to sleep, and therefore drew the canoe ashore, and in it composed themselves to rest under the shelter of blankets. They slept sweetly and undisturbed till nearly sunrise, when they were awakened by the rocking of the boat, and found that by the rising of the tide, they were almost afloat.

After breakfast they were again on their way, and had not been long on the river, when they passed the tree, high in the branches of which, was lodged the body of the "petrified or preserved sister." The story, although it carried with it a strong appearance of improbability, the doctor had no inclination to disbelieve, as he afterwards heard it repeatedly from Mr. Birney and Dr. Townsend, who were at the time travelling through the country with Mr. Nutall, the famous botanist, and others who were acquainted with the facts, for a tale of truth.

Near the place, several years previous, had lived an Indian family, of which little was known, save the following circumstance:

A daughter, perhaps between sixteen and eighteen years of age, was afflicted with a long and painful illness. She had a brother, by whom she was passionately beloved, who would sit hours by her bedside, clasping her hand in his, and bending upon her looks of pity and affection. When she died, his distress and grief knew no bounds, and he had her obsequies performed in a manner entirely differing from the usual custom of the tribe. She was dressed in her holyday robes and ornaments, placed carefully upon mats in a canoe, and suspended in the topmost boughs of an alder. So far as can be learned, this people are unacquainted with any art of embalming, and there is, therefore, no reason for supposing that the youth resorted to such means; but certain it is, that he visited her weekly, mourning over the dear remains; and after some time elapsed, he announced that he did not believe his sister was dead, as she had not begun to decay in the least. The friends repaired to the spot, and found it as he had said, that not the slightest trace of decomposition could be discovered. This phenomenon continued for seven or eight years, at which time Dr. Townsend happening to hear the wonderful stories of the "young girl who had been petrified by a brother's tears," determined to obtain a sight of her. This he succeeded in doing unobserved, and found the body in a most perfect state of preservation, wearing, in every particular, a semblance of youth and freshness. He was stricken with amazement, and immediately resolved to steal her away and bring her to the

United States, where he was certain she would be to him of immense value, as, never within his knowledge, had such a wonder been exhibited there. He accomplished the business so far as getting the corpse from the tree, and even conveying it to Astoria, where Mr. Birney was fearful of the consequences, if the act was detected. The sequel showed his apprehensions were justifiable; for, in a day or two, the brother, on his first visit to the tree, discovered that the canoe was vacant, and immediately suspected Dr. Townsend, or some of the whites, for none of his own race would be guilty of disturbing the repose of the dead. Transported with rage and grief, he immediately assembled a band of braves, and, armed and horridly painted, they presented themselves at the door of the fort, and he demanded the body of his sister. At first Dr. Townsend disclaimed all knowledge of it, but upon Mr. Birney's representing to him the danger they incurred, himself especially, as they firmly declared they would sacrifice him to their vengeance, he reluctantly consented to its delivery. They received the corpse with every demonstration of reverence, and, carrying it back, deposited it in its former resting place, where it was not again disturbed. It was now supposed that the situation of the body, so high in the air, and the sea at no great distance, the saltness of the atmosphere prevented putrescency having any power over it.

CHAPTER VII.

Indian Village—Kindness of an Indian Woman—New kind of Umbrella—Accident—Meeting with Dr. Talmie—Killing an Eagle—Arrival at the Fort—Garden and Plantation—Arrival of the Diana—Mr. Jason Lee—Raillery of Miss Pitman—Mr. Lee's Introduction—Leaving the Fort—Captain Hinckley's officiousness—Laughable arrangement—Boat races—Conclusion respecting Mr. Lee—Putting in for the night—Supper and walk—Pond—Pleasant sail—Willamette Falls—A tradition—Bargain—Portage—Elk Bluff—Pudding River—Arrival at Battens de porte McKoys—Letter—Departure for the Mission—Delightful journey—Arrival at their destination—Miss Downing and Mr. Shepherd—His appearance—Two thousand two hundred miles journey ended—First dinner.

Near the tree connected with the foregoing tale, the river abounded in small islands, which, during the June freshets and flood tides, were nearly hidden from sight. The valley or bottom of the river here was wide, but the channel narrow, winding and difficult. Towards noon, the voyagers arrived in sight of an Indian hamlet, which consisted of a row of buildings, if I may so call them, not less than a hundred feet in length, and perhaps thirty in width, formed by planting in the ground poles, perhaps twenty-five feet long, notching the ends, with others extending from each to each, and placing against them barks, the whole resembling the roof of a house. Towards this pilot George directed the crew to row, and as they approached the shore, large numbers of both sexes and all sizes, flocked to the beach. They seemed to be in a state of great poverty and destitution.

Their slight clothing was of skins, and almost their only food salmon. One of the women seeing the child, came forward with a large piece of fish in her hand, the grease trickling through her brown fingers, and offered it to him. After some little repugnance, Mrs. White took it and gave it to Silas, who, with less fastidiousness than his mother, eagerly devoured it.

They tarried here but a short time, and had been on the river an hour longer, when the heat was so excessive, that Mrs. White suffered extremely with sickness and head-ache. They now felt the need of an umbrella, which they had been unable to get from the vessel, for they were destitute of any screen to shield them from the scorching rays. They pushed to the shore, and, procuring branches of the yew, fastened them to a staff. From the shade of this they experienced sensible relief, and the Indians chaunting a low, mellow song, a drowsiness crept over the senses of Mrs. White, and, yielding to the soothing influence, she fell into a refreshing sleep.

Towards evening a light breeze sprang up, and they hoisted a sail. This was done by fastening a blanket to a long pole, in imitation of the mainmast of a ship. As the wind freshened, they raised another similar, which very much increased their speed. As they were passing round a sharp point, a puff of wind struck one of the sails, and, loosening a corner, turned the canoe far on its side, imminently endangering the safety of its occupants, and giving them a hearty fright.

At this moment Dr. Talmie, from the fort above, hove in sight, on his way to the Cowerlitz settlement. He saw the accident, and hastened to the spot, without the expectation of finding a single survivor, and assuring them that it was little less than a miracle that they were saved. They found him a pleasant, intelligent young man. His cordiality and friendship interested them much; and their past danger was forgotten in the happiness of meeting him. He informed them that they were about thirty miles from their destination, and after a cheerful chat with him, they separated, much pleased with their short interview. The river now gradually widened; the hills were not so high, and they passed many ash and elm swamps, which, like the islands during the June freshets, were completely inundated. During the other parts of the year, they are very valuable for grazing purposes, as rushes grow there in great abundance, but are nearly useless for cultivation.

As they sailed on, they saw, far up the river, a speck in the sky, which they observed with much curiosity; it enlarged as it neared them, and finally proved to be an eagle, the first they had seen. It alighted on a large tree at some distance, and the Indians paddled swiftly towards it, till within fifty or sixty yards, when, with characteristic Indian stealthiness, they floated silently a few moments, while one of them prepared his gun to fire. The noble bird sat proudly in his lofty station, unaware of approaching danger, and our friends looked on him with pity, as he received the deadly contents of the weapon. For a moment he sat motionless, when he suddenly toppled and wavered, and then came hurtling over and over through the air to the ground. With a shout of triumph, his destroyer leaped ashore to secure his prize. This, however, he did not find easy; for the bird was yet alive, and, even in his death-throes, singularly strong, and fought desperately a long time. At last he succeeded in killing him, and they found him unusually large, measuring from tip to tip of his extended wings, nearly nine feet. His piercing eyes, noble white head, and majestic form, interested the spectators.

The shades of evening were now falling around them, and they sped rapidly towards the fort, which they reached about midnight, thoroughly wearied; the monotony of the solitary, gloomy evening's journey, unbroken, save by the repeated firing of heavy muskets, to apprise its inhabitants of their approach. The noise rolled and reverberated like thunder through the hills, awakening the echoes, and returning with singular effect. The crew took possession of their effects, and pilot George led the way to the gate, little more than half a mile distant. They rapped loudly at the portal, and were answered from within by the barking of dogs. In a few moments they heard a heavy step, and a gruff voice roughly demanded "who 's there?" They answered that they were strangers from the states. The gate was thrown open, and they were admitted by Captain Holmes, commander of the ship Vancouver, who was afterwards drowned in the pilot boat at Fort George. They were next politely introduced to John McLaughlin, president of the Hudson's Bay Company west of the Rocky Mountains. This dignified, white-headed old gentleman, was kind and affable in his manners, and had a thousand questions to ask, particularly of the difficulty between the United States and England, upon the Maine question, which was just then breaking out. Refreshments were ordered, and they sat down to a plain but excellent board; after which the steward spread their mats and blankets upon the birth-like fixtures, then the only beds of the country, and they retired for the night.

The next morning they rose early, and on leaving the house, found themselves in an enclosure of stockades, of perhaps three acres. This was all the fortification the place could boast. In this enclosure, on one side, were stores and groceries, and on the other, mechanics' shops of all kinds, carried on with as much precision and regularity as in any town of New England. The ground unoccupied by buildings was sodded, and grass was springing up in freshness and beauty. In the rear, was an extensive garden and orchard, containing many, and some rare, sorts of vegetables, and English fruits in considerable abundance. After breakfast, the governor politely invited the doctor to accompany him to the plantation, where, to his great surprise, he found a large collection of horses, sheep and neat stock.

As they were returning homeward by the river side, at a mile's distance on their right, they saw the Diana in full sail for the fort, where she soon arrived, bringing safely their cargo and all the missionaries. The doctor, on his arrival at the fort, had, through the kindness of Dr. McLaughlin, sent a despatch to Mr. Jason Lee, superintendent, requesting him to meet and escort the party to his station, southward about seventy miles distant, on the Willamette.

The day following the coming of their friends from Astoria, there was a storm of wind, and in the midst of it they descried two canoes, laboring with great difficulty up the river, and by the aid of his glass, Governor McLaughlin announced that Mr. Lee was approaching. Hereupon, significant, mischievous glances were cast at Miss Pitman, and many remarks made not a little teasing and provoking. She bore it well, though not without some shrinking. They all sat in a room commanding a view of the gate, and soon saw from it Mr. Lee approaching with enormous strides; he was over six feet in height, broad shouldered, slightly bent, and somewhat ungainly in his motions. As he came forward, each opened upon Miss Pitman a pretty severe fire of raillery, till she became considerably agitated. He entered the room, and was introduced by Mr. McLaughlin to Dr. White. They greeted each other cordially, and he, in turn, presented him to the others, reserving Miss Pitman till the last; and when they met, a shower of smiling looks were turned upon her. She exerted herself to throw off her embarrassment. A light blush rose to her cheek, and a slight trepidation, which added to the charm of her manner, was all the evidence that she was conscious of any peculiarity in her position. That Mr. Lee was pleased, could be easily discovered from the complaisance of his bearing, and the trouble he took to render himself agreeable.

The next afternoon the expedition started for their final destination. Captain Hinckley made himself very officious in the arrangements, which was accounted for from the fact that his wife was to accompany them. Each person had their place assigned them, and poor Miss Pitman found herself with Mr. Lee, the last to leave the shore. She stood in much embarrassment, depending upon the captain for a seat; and the spectators now found what had made him [illegible], for he handed her to a canoe where there were none but natives, unable to comprehend a word of English, and seated Mr. Lee by her side for a two days' journey. It was a severe joke upon both, for it was not only in the presence of the missionaries, but of all the English residents of the fort, and they well understood it, as could plainly be seen from the ready smiles that circulated from face to face of the whole company. It was a fine afternoon, and the little caravan pushed off cheerily.

During their voyage, racing afforded them much amusement. They were accompanied by Mr. Whitcomb, from the Sandwich Islands, who had been officer of a vessel, and Mr. Wilson, and they were both good rowers.

Mr. Lee prided himself on his skill, and with reason, too, for after long and doubtful contests he *would* come off victor, and it was jokingly conceded that he was just the man for superintendent; as, in spite of all efforts to the contrary, he *would* take the lead.

Till sunset, they travelled merrily on,—the boats passing and repassing, sometimes so closely that their jolly crews could join hands,—when they put into a little nook to encamp for the night. Here they found a beautiful oak orchard grove, and made preparations to rest under its pleasant shade.

They made a supper of salmon, potatoes, bread, nice butter, and tea, after which they gave themselves the pleasure of a stroll on the lawn, as it might be termed; short prairie grass, which grew very delicately, in the shadow of the trees.

They loitered on till they reached a gentle eminence, from which they had a superb view of a broad lake-like pond, its bosom literally teeming with geese, wild ducks and swans.

At eleven o'clock the next day, after a delightful sail, they arrived at the falls of the Willamette. These are about thirty-eight feet in height, and are situated in a romantic spot, is one of the finest and most eligible places for water privileges in Oregon. It is, and perhaps ever will be, famed in Indian annals for being the scene of events [illegible] to the recollection of the red man.

It seems the country about the falls was once inhabited by a tribe, at the head of which was a chief, whose standing was similar to that of dictator. He was noted far and wide for his great powers of mind, and, unlike his race, was kind-

and generous to his people, and never restricted or infringed upon their rights, and studied to gratify them in every respect consistent with what he conceived to be his duty. His noble nature revolted at every thing like despotism, and yet he ruled his subjects perfectly through their affections. They loved him as they would have done a dear father. He was, in fact, their idol; and to him were rendered honors as were never before granted a *single* chieftain in the western world. When he attended council, he was borne thither upon a mat litter, on the shoulders of eight men. Indeed, could they have had their will, he never would have gone abroad except in the arms of his subjects. What is most singular, this affection and reverence never diminished, and his latter years were cheered by the soothing cares of his faithful friends. It is said to be about seventy years since this chief expired, and he is still in tradition remembered and deeply mourned by the scattered remnant of his tribe. These are but few, for while living peacefully on the banks of the Willamette, they in some manner incurred the displeasure of a neighboring tribe, who came upon them, and in a single night destroyed large numbers, and they have never since regained their former prosperity. This event is supposed to have taken place some fifty-six years since. [illegible] this place the travellers were detained till one o'clock bargaining with the Indians, whom they found encamped in large numbers, to transport their canoes and baggage round the falls, over the steep, craggy rocks, which was too tedious and difficult a task for themselves to undertake. At last they agreed to do it for each five charges of ammunition, and in addition a large cotton handkerchief for their chief. The portage was made, and they were again afloat, now on the Willamette, and shortly passed Elk Bluff, a precipice seven hunnred feet in height. About sunset they reached Pudding river, a tributary to the Willamette, and again encamped as on the previous night. In an early day, those who passed through the country, were obliged to travel in large companies, on account of the number and hostility of the natives. One of these parties, of the Hudson's Bay Company, had been reduced to great extremities, almost starvation, and with difficulty reached this place for encampment. Here their sufferings were so great that they were obliged to slay their horses for sustenance. Of the blood they made puddings, and hence the name of the river.

The next morning they were again off in high glee, expecting soon to reach a final landing. They arrived at Battens de porte, McKoy's, at eight o'clock A. M., where they were to obtain horses, and make the remainder of the journey by land. This old hunter, who had accompanied Mr. Hunt across the Rocky Mountains, in the service of John Jacob Astor, received them with noble, warm hearted hospitality, truly pioneer-like.

Here Mr. Lee received a lettar from Mr. Daniel Lee, stating that no less than twelve persons lay sick at the mission, and some dangerously, begging Dr. White to hasten forward with all possible despatch.

Accordingly, Mrs. Hinckley, Miss Downing, Miss Pitman, Dr. White, and Mr. Wilson, started for the mission, sixteen miles distant, leaving Mrs. White and the others to follow at a less rapid rate.

They continually found features of country entirely new to them. Here were broad prairies, covered with fine, nutritious grass, its greatest height not more than six inches, studded thickly with the most delicately beautiful flowers they had ever seen. They were all lovers of nature in her beauty, and now had their fill of that kind of enjoyment, which is derived from contemplating her in her mildest mood and loveliest dress.

About the middle of the day they arrived at their destination, the ladies somewhat wearied with their long ride. Passing round the corner of a wood, they came in view of a large log house, at which a boy, who had met them on their way, pointed, saying, in broken English, "dat de mission."

As they approached, a tall, fine looking man, in a brown linen frock, apparently about thirty-five years of age, came from the house. He started back on seeing them, and the blood rushed to his face, but it was too late to retreat, and he accordingly advanced to meet them. "Is that Mr. Shepherd?" mischievously whispered Mrs. Hinckley to Miss Downing, Mr. Shepherd's bride elect. "It must be Mr. Daniel Lee," returned she. However, she soon introduced him as Mr. Shepherd.

The contrast in the dress of the two was laughably striking, and the purturbed face of the gentleman showed that he was aware of it. She had attired herself neatly and prettily, while he was clothed as I have mentioned. However, his apology was that he was not aware that they were quite so near. There were no ladies at the mission, so that he was obliged to make all the preparations for the expected arrival, and had apparelled himself according to his business.

The day was an era in the lives of our friends, and had not the number of sick demanded all their attention, their minds would have been engrossed by the reflection that their two thousand two hundred miles' journey was at length ended, and sombre forests and wide prairie were now to be their home for years, if not for life.

They had often wondered, as the two Lees and Mr. Shepherd had kept bachelor's hall for several years, whether they would not be embarrassed in their arrangements, by the presence of ladies, and the thoughts again returned to their minds, as they awaited the dinner hour. The table was laid with a tidy brown linen cloth, bright tin plates, knives and forks, and they partook with much zest of fried venison, sausages, cheese, unbolted bread, butter and fried cakes, all of Mr. Shepherd's manufacture, and very nice. At dessert they were regaled with a bountiful dish of strawberries.

CHAPTER VIII.

Mr. Daniel Lee—Stroll in the garden—Its beauty—Accommodations—Mission children—Names—Sufferings of the chief—Improvements—Miss Pitman and Mr. Lee—The two marriages.

JUST as they were sitting down to dinner, Mr. Daniel Lee entered the house and gave them a warm greeting. As he had been watching with the sick the night previous, thinking to shake off his dullness, he had wandered into the prairie, and after plucking a few berries, had thrown himself down under a tree and fallen asleep, where he had remained several hours, which was the reason for his not making his appearance sooner. His language was enthusiastic, as he spoke of the benefit likely to accrue from the reinforcement to the mission, and his glowing expressions cheered and encouraged them in no small degree. This gentleman was the nephew of Jason Lee, and had accompanied him on his first expedition to the Rocky Mountains; these two being the first missionaries ever sent to that country.

After the repast, they rambled through the garden, accompanied by Mr. Lee and half a dozen of the mission children. It was kept with more taste and neatness than the one at the fort, although that was older, and therefore its fruits more advanced; but the vegetables and flowers were quite as luxuriant and various. They were afterwards often amused by Gov. McLaughlin sending a huge beet, or a few rare specimens of fruit to Mr. Shepherd, challenging him to produce their equal, which he more frequently excelled than otherwise.

The sick were strewed about the floor of the house on mats and blankets, from which might be inferred that they were not well accommodated; but their conveniences were as good as could be supplied in the small space occupied, for there were fifty-four whites and Indians together, under the roof, during the summer months, and the mansion was not of extraordinary dimensions, being forty feet by eighteen. It would be supposed that the general health would suffer in consequence; but it did not.

The mission children have been mentioned, and we will now return to them. There were, at that time, thirty-eight of them, principally orphans, which these benevolent men had rescued from great destitution, and were educating and instructing in the arts of civilized life, and some of them had made considerable advancement. For a time after their instalment with the whites, it was said they would exhibit all the restlessness characteristic of the race, and wander off to the prairies, often causing their kind protectors more trouble to retain than to feed and clothe them. Several were named after very grave individuals, such as Elijah Hedding, William Brooks, Nathan Bangs and Wilber Fisk. The careers of some of these were very eventful, especially William Brooks, who died in the states, and Elijah Hedding; but I will speak of them more fully another time. The night after the arrival of the new recruit, Dr. White was called to minister to a great chief, named Sonick, about two miles distant, who had been shot, while sleeping, by a slave; one ball carrying away a part of the under jaw, another wounding his breast, and a third entering his elbow and lodging in the palm of the hand. He was terribly mutilated, and all excepting the doctor despaired of his life, and he only entertaining a hope from his losing such a quantity of blood, thereby preventing inflammation. His physical sufferings were great, but his mental torture inexpressible, being in continual fear that his enemy would yet hunt him out and murder him. He lingered a long time and finally recovered, but a most pitiable looking object. A few weeks subsequent, a sickness began to be prevalent; and the doctor suspecting that it was caused by impure atmosphere, on carefully examining, found that large quantities of vegetable matter, which had been washed up by a river freshet, was in a state of decomposition. Also, about three hundred yards in front of the house, was a thick clump of wood, which prevented a free circulation of air from the prairie in its rear. With the help of the boys this was remedied, and the general health soon improved. They did not remove the timber entirely, but climbed into the trees, and with their hatchets lopped the branches, thereby accomplishing the object, and sparing the noble trees, which they were unwilling to sacrifice.

This grove has connected with it many interesting associations. Among them are the marriages of Mr. Lee and Miss Pitman, Mr. Shepherd and Miss Downing. From the moment that Mr. Lee and Miss Pitman so tamely submitted to Capt. Hinckey's orders at Fort Vancouver, an attachment sprang up between them. They were much in each other's society, and often indulged themselves in long rides on the prairies; notwithstanding all this, with so much secrecy were their affairs managed, that none knew whether there was anything more serious in the future, or not. With Miss Downing and Mr. Shepherd, it was different; all was open and frank; there was no difficulty in understanding their intentions, and in three weeks it was announced, that they would, on the following Sabbath, be united in the grove, and the neighbors invited to witness the nuptials. The day was fine, and as this was the first marriage of the kind that had taken place in the country, a large concourse, for the number of inhabitants, was assembled. After a hymn and prayer, Mr. Lee arose and delivered a very pathetic discourse, after which he alluded to the approaching ceremony, and made a few remarks, much, in substance, as the following: "Friends and neighbors, you are aware that I have always urged upon you the duty and propriety of lawful marriage. I have never been remiss in warning you against the sinful practices so prevalent in this country. They are wrong in the eyes of all the civilized world, and what is infinitely worse, in the sight of heaven. What I urge upon you by precept, I am dertermined this day to enforce by example;" and to the astonishment of the assembly he strode forward in a somewhat hurried and confused manner to the place where Miss Pitman sat, extending his long arm, which motion she seemed perfectly to understand, for she as quickly seized the trembling digits at its extremity, and in military parlance, marched back in double quick time, and wheeling to the right, presented a bold front to the wondering, half amused spectators. Mr. Daniel Lee slowly arose, and opening the discipline with the gravity of a bishop, with would-be solemnity, which added new impulse to the half-stifled mirth of the lookers on, repeated the marriage rite, and the twain were made one. After this singular scene, Mr. Shepherd and Miss Downing took their stand. Mr. Lee occupied the place of his nephew, and after the second ceremony, the congregation dispersed, and the friends of the wedded returned to a dinner prepared by the other ladies of the mission.

CHAPTER IX.

Occupations—Harvesting—Mr. Lee's expertness—Temperance meetings—Ewing Young and his distillery—Customs of the Hudson's Bay Company—Action of Gov. McLaughlin.

After the above marriages, the wedded pairs started for the coast, where they remained a short time, sea bathing being necessary for Mr. Shepherd, as he had been, for some time, in delicate health; and the others went about their occupations for the warm season. Some of the men commenced erecting houses for the families of Dr. White and Mr. Beers, others a blacksmith shop, and fitting up a commodious log school-room, which was likewise used for a place of worship. Messrs. Beers and Wilson had taken upon them to transport the goods from Fort Vancouver, which was a tedious business, as the river was rapid, and difficult of navigation, especially above the falls. Mr. Daniel Lee, with his troop of boys, took charge of the farming and gardening operations till harvest time, when all entered the field; even Mr. Jason Lee, when he returned, wielded the cradle, and the doctor raking and binding after him; and here all found him, as on the river, more than their equal. Harvest being ended, it was decided to hold a temperance meeting, on which occasion all the American residents, as well as the Canadian French and their families, were assembled en masse. There were several spirited addresses, and it was converted into a kind of sociable gathering, and was altogether an entertaining affair. This was not the first temperance meeting that had been held in the country; for two years previous Mr. Lee had convened meetings, and made considerable progression in the cause. One incident of his exertions is well worthy of recording. A gentleman named Ewing Young had erected a building in which he proposed carrying on distilling. Mr. Lee called on and remonstrated with him, but in vain, he refused to relinquish a project so nearly affecting his interest. Mr. Lee stated the case to his friends, and represented to them the vast amount of evil promising to accrue from the establishment. He enlisted their feelings, and, although so little able to do so, they raised a considerable sum of money, and laid it before Mr. Young for his acceptance, provided he relinquished the enterprise. He was considerably affected by this expression, and informed Mr. Lee that if such was the sense of the community on the subject, he would not so far trespass on it as to persist in his design. He immediately did as he had promised, notwithstanding he had completed the building, raised the arch and set the boiler, soon afterward embarked with about twenty of his neighbors in an expedition to California for cattle, as, with the exception of those brought in by the Hudson's Bay Company, the country was quite destitute. This was really a virtuous triumph, creditable to both parties. Mr. Lee's reasons for his course, at so early a period, were that it was the custom of the Hudson's Bay Company to present a few gallons of liquor to the head of each family every holiday, especially Christmas and New Years. This had been attended with pernicious effects, ruinous to the health and peace of the inhabitants. In some instances, the brawls so produced, almost resulted in murder; at one time a woman lay insensible thirty days, brought to the point of death by the hand of her drunken husband. Mr. Lee was desirous of discountenancing this practice, as far as possible, and often conversed with Gov. McLaughlin to this effect. As might be expected from a man of his decision of character and philanthropic disposition, the governor readily and cheerfully concurred with him, and even went so far as to decide that no grains should be ground in the mills of the company for distilling of liquors, and gave such intimation to Mr. Young.

CHAPTER X.

Endeavors to reach home from Fort Vancouver by a new route—Bewilderment in the woods—Fears—Unsatisfactory interview—Hunger and weariness of the pony—Despondency—Hunger and fatigue—Hallooing for succor—Seeking a place to rest—Ascent into a tree—Passing several hours in the saddle—Bed on the ground—Fears of wild animals—Wolf story—Morning—Departure—Steep hill—Suspicions—Sudden resolution—Reach the Willamette—Despondency—Paddles—Mrs. Bilake—Hunger and disappointment—Duck—Odd reply—"A watched pot never boils"—Arrival at Mrs. B's residence—Home.

The first autumn of his residence at the mission, the doctor, having a patient afflicted with a threatening tumor, it became necessary that he should consult with his fellow physician, Dr. [illegible]mie, and for that purpose visited Fort Vancouver. Five days after, the man being pronounced out of danger, Dr. White started on his return.

Passing the portage at the falls with little difficulty, with the assistance of the natives, he hastened on, exceedingly anxious to reach home, as his absence had already been of greater length than he had anticipated, and little Silas was in delicate health. As they passed rapidly forward, the crew in fine spirits, their attention was attracted by a couple of Indians on horseback, issuing from the woods on the right. The curly-headed negro pilot gave them a hearty salute, and on enquiry, the doctor learned that they were immediately from the mission, and that by land the distance was not as great as by the river, and might be made in half the time. The route was represented as plain and safe, and it required but little more information to induce the doctor to endeavor to find his way home on horseback, and therefore accomplishing, with his tawny friends, the loan of a horse, and bidding his company adieu, he set off filled with high hopes of reaching home and family that evening. The direction lay south-westerly, over a long range of high hills, in a tortuous, ancient Indian path, and he had not proceeded far, when he found now and then another shooting off in nearly the same course. This was unexpected and seriously harrassing, and a little farther on this embarrassment was increased by the dry, fallen leaves obscuring the trail, till, at length, the traveller became totally uncertain whether or not he was in a trail; and if so, whether it was the right one.

In complete bewilderment, he stopped and gazed almost hopelessly around, when, to his joy, he saw an Indian matron, perhaps sixty years of age, advancing towards him. He accosted her, and enquired the way to Champoeg, the nearest point to the mission. She shook her head, not comprehending his meaning, and articulated a few words, by which her questioner was as much puzzled as she had been at his. He essayed a reply, but it was useless, as she could no more understand his Greek than he her Hebrew. After several fruitless attempts at conversation, met by her with suspicious shyness, they separated, the doctor regretting, and half vexed, that the interview should have proved so unsatisfactory. The shadows of night began to gather, and troubled thoughts to crowd before his mind. He went on, or rather groped his way along, till he emerged into a prairie, when the poor, jaded pony was so much exhausted that his rider concluded to walk, which he did for several miles, when weak with hunger as well as fatigue, he mounted. On again entering the woods, he once more dismounted, and led the horse, which much impeded his progress; the tired creature was tormented by hunger, and stumbled along from side to side, snatching now and then a nibble from the thick undergrowth. Intending to reach home that night, he had freed himself from all encumbrance, and was therefore unprovided with blanket, gun, flint or food, and clothed in a light summer suit, unfitted to protect him from the penetrating night damps. He pushed on till dense darkness closed around him, and he was no longer able to trace a path, and now became seriously alarmed, fearing that he was irretrievably lost in that vast wilderness, and if so, in what a miserable condition—no food and no means for procuring it. Putting aside the thought as quickly as possible, he pressed manfully forward, till from weariness, darkness and gnawing hunger—having eaten nothing but a few dried berries, which he found still clinging to the bushes, since morning—it was impossible to go farther. Then he hallooed with all his strength, and listened with straining ears for an answer, which he hoped might reach him from the settlement. The old forest reverberated, and the echoes went and returned, till he almost fancied he heard another voice. He repeated the cry, this time pitching his voice on a higher key, till it sounded most unearthly. This produced no different effect, save the hoarse croak of a solitary bird in the mountain. He listened long and intently, but the low sough of the wind in the tall trees alone rewarded him, and he determined, finding such efforts useless, to establish himself for the night. An old hollow tree would have been a welcome retreat, to protect him from the cold; but such a shelter he dare not seek, lest a stronger than he should before morning require it at his hand. So he fastened the pony to the foot of a large tree and left it to its fate, and being a good climber, mounted into the branches, drew the saddle after him, and placed it across one of the boughs, where he placed himself upon it, lashed his body as securely as possible to the limbs and trunk, and sat there as formally as though upon the back of his Bucephelas. He then crossed his arms upon a branch, pillowed his wearied head upon them, and half-starved as he was, and in such a precarious situation, almost immediately dropped asleep. His dreams he did not remember, and on waking, and judging from the time of day dawn he must have remained there about three hours, and from having so long sat in the same position, exposed to the cold, he was thoroughly chilled and benumbed. He descended with great difficulty, and when attempting by friction to restore circulation to his arms, he found them more than the rest of his frame void of sensation. Fear of wild animals for some time deterred him from leaving the tree; but he was convinced that if he remained in his present lodging, he must surely be chilled to death before morning, and chose rather to secure even a doubtful chance of safety. He could not kindle a fire, but some means must be resorted to to secure himself from danger from beasts; and he therefore groped about the ground, collecting brush and fern. He then threw himself down on the roots of a tree, and covering his form with these materials, as with a blanket, with the useful saddle for a pillow, once more composed himself to rest.

In a little while the sleeper was startled by the cry of some wild animal, probably of the wild-cat species, which continued to echo round him in all directions, and a certain reflection connected with this did not tend to soothe his fears. He knew he must be some where in the vicinity of a spot, the scene of an anecdote he had often heard related by one of his nearest neighbors.

This man stated that he had been attacked, in open day, by a dozen large wolves; and only escaped by clambering into the roots of a tree which Providence seemed to have thrown in his way, and with the contents of his gun, killing five of them. This was as credible as one half the hunter stories, told to wonder-seeking "verdant ones;" and one thing is certain, that he then believed it quite as much as he did the next morning, with the light of the sun around him, and when morning come, which was Sabbath, probably entertained fewer scruples than ever before, with regard to Sunday travelling—this one in particular—and in due time placing the saddle upon his horse, which had remained unharmed, again mounted.

The trail, as on the night previous, was very obscure, being much obstructed by fallen timber, and his progress was slow. Between nine and ten o'clock he began to ascend a high hill, or rather mountain, and after an hour's struggling and panting up the difficult steep, he began, from the atmosphere, to suspect he was nearing the Pacific Ocean instead of the settlement. This was not a pleasant reflection, as the Indians upon that part of the coast were particularly hostile and treacherous. For some time the bewildered man toiled on, seeing no end to difficulties, till by the appearance of the sun in the heavens he was convinced that he was going in decidedly the wrong direction, and determined taking the orb for his guide to wheel about and retrace his steps if possible, and doing so, strange as it may seem, six hours later found him upon the banks of the Willamette, a short distance from the spot whence he sat out on his ill-starred journey. Here he stood after twenty-four hours, wandering in truly wo-begone plight, uncertain what course to pursue, as he might remain there for weeks and not a canoe pass, or meeting with any opportunity to reach home. The pony was completely fatigued, utterly unable to bear him farther, and himself in little better condition, even had he known what direction to take. His cogitations were most painful, but he had indulged them but a brief space when far down the river he heard the faint stroke of a paddle. It was repeated, and now the only anxiety was whether it was going from or coming towards him. A few moments, and a canoe rounded a point, and came directly towards him, and to his joy, he discovered its occupant to be one of his neighbors. Mrs. Bilake, a youth named Lucia, and an Indian crew. As they approached to within a very short distance, Mrs. B. till then scarcely recognizing the stranger, elevated both hands, and in broken English—for she was a half-breed—exclaimed "Cah masica chareo." "Is it you, my friend?–where did you come from?–is it you, toctor?" He replied to the good woman that if she would but give him a bite of something to eat she should know the whole. She raised both hands as before, and with a look of consternation, informed him that they had been absent from home a week, and expecting to reach home that evening, had eaten their last remnant of food about half a mile below. Observing the petitioner's look of blank disappointment, which was very pitiable, she remarked that her nephew had shot a duck just before, and enquired if he could eat it without any kind of seasoning. The doctor was a little surprised, not to say chagrined, at such a question at a moment that he could eagerly devour any thing that was eatable, and replied instanter, without considering the sex of his listener, "Why, yes, feathers and all!" She laughed merrily at the oddity of the expression, and said in her own language, "O that is too bad, but I guess we can fix you something." Accordingly, the fowl was stripped, quartered, and prepared for the kettle; and although the fire burned briskly, it was then, if ever, that the hungry man realised the truth of the trite saying, "A watched pot never boils." When it was done, he seized upon it, and never was duck despatched in less time by one person; and it was a most delicious morsel, for it seemed but a morsel. While thus engaged, his kind friend prepared for him a bed in the canoe, and she afterwards used to laugh as she told that his head had hardly touched the blanket pillow, ere he was snoring lustily. They arrived at her residence about midnight, and had hardly stepped inside the door, when she called a slave boy, and commanded him to catch up the race-horse immediately. Meanwhile she set before her visitor, milk, pork, potatoes and bread, and he had just finished a hasty repast, when the horse galloped into the yard. Mrs. Bilake then led him to the door, and with a tearful eye, and quivering lip, said, "Mrs. White is not far from frightened to death about you. I have ordered a good horse for you, do not spare him, return to your family as fast as he can carry you." With a grateful heart he mounted; the gallant steed bounded off in the calm light of a full moon; and about three o'clock he arrived at the mission, and enjoyed the happiness of embracing his family, who had become very much alarmed at his prolonged absence.

CHAPTER XI.

Ladies' employments—Hard Fare—Mr. Leslie's arrival, and also Mr. Perkins's—Close quarters—New house—Hearth—Wolves—Doctor White treed—Mrs. White's weapon—Cowardice of the animals—The two species of wolves—Anecdotes—Antelope hunt or "circling"—Swarming—Marriage of Miss Johnson and Mr. Perkins—Winter rains—Missionary meeting—Political convention—Mr. Lee's return to the United States—Reasons—Missionary efforts at the Dalles—Revival at the mission—Startling report—Death of Mrs. Lee and her babe—Drowing of George—His former escape from death on the Seneca Lake—Mrs. Whitman's little girl drowned—Coincidence.

During the summer the ladies divided their labors as follows: Miss Johnson taught the school, Mrs. Shepherd attended to the cutting, making, and repairing of the children's clothing. Mrs. White and Mrs. Lee were made overseers of the cooking, and other domestic matters; though the cooking was not very laborious or extensive, as the fare that season consisted of salt salmon, some pork, pea soup, and once a week bread, and as often butter. On the tenth of September, Mr. Leslie arrived at the mission with his wife and three interesting little daughters. He was accompanied by Mr. Perkins, to whom Miss Johnson was betrothed. There was some difficulty in accommodating the new comers, but they were obliged to enter the house with the old inmates, already numerous. This enlarged the family to sixty members, and made Mrs. White anxious to remove to their own house, which they did in a few days, although it was not in a fit condition for inhabitants. There was no chimney in it, and but roof enough to cover a bed; a few loose boards for a floor, and one side was entirely unenclosed. As nearly all their cooking utensils were yet at Fort Vancouver, they were obliged to boil the meat and potatoes in a tin kettle, in the open air. However, the chimney was soon built, and as there was no suitable stone within several miles, the hearth was made of clay and ashes, which, after drying, became measurably, though not perfectly, hardened. But one of Mrs. White's greatest domestic privations was, that she could never wash her hearth, as in this country; for, even by sweeping, it would have to be removed every two or three months. In a few days the roof was completed, the house sided, and their dwelling made very comfortable.

After this, their greatest annoyance was the howling of wolves about the house during the nights. This seemed particularly frightful, as they were in rather a lonely situation, being at a mile's distance from any habitation, and the doctor was often absent. One night he left home to visit Mr. Shepherd, who was ill, and some of the sick mission children. At the time, Mrs. White was expecting his return about seven o'clock, she suddenly heard a burst of prolonged howls, in all their infernal variety, from the fine bark of the young to the hoarse yell of the elder wolves. She ran to the door and found that they came from the direction in which she supposed her husband to be. In the most absolute terror, she besought the two hired men to fly to his rescue. They laughed at her fears, and endeavored to reason her to composure. But the horrid din continued, and fancying she also heard a faint cry, she was unable to restrain her excited feelings, and snatching up a long pair of cooper's compasses, she sallied out into the prairie, accompanied by the men, armed with rifles. They ran swiftly, and in a few moments came near a large tree, around which were congregated a number of the monsters, in full chorus. At sight, the cowards retreated, and were soon beyond hearing, seemingly conscious of the approach of one possessing more lawful claim to their intended victim than themselves—sneaking off, apparently ashamed and crest fallen. The doctor descended from his retreat, as much panic stricken as his rescuers. This he did not deny. He informed them that he had sat out from the mission determined to face every danger, with the fortitude becoming a man. On first starting, he picked up a large stick, and as he walked along, Quixote-like, brandished it valiently, with thoughts that it would be quite as well for the wolves to keep at respectful distance, if they wished to preserve unbroken heads. But when one of the dastards came within six feet of him, and by its call gathered others to the pursuit, he dropped his stick, and plied his heels with admirable dexterity, till the tree offered its friendly shelter, when he hallooed for help with all the force of his lungs. But in spite of his fears, he could not help smiling, when, on descending from the branches, he met Mrs. White, bearing the formidable weapon, with which she might have done such good service, if the varmints had only been in less haste to be gone.

The wolves of Oregon are divided into two classes: The prairie wolf is little larger than the common fox, somewhat resembling it, and is inoffensive, except in the destruction of poultry, pigs, and the young of herds. It is very common. The others are three or four times larger than this, and apparently altogether a different species. They are exceedingly voracious, and when banded together, in the night season, fearfully formidable, often following herds of elk, wild horses, and buffaloes, as dogs do sheep in this country, seldom desisting till they have destroyed great numbers. One or two instances will serve to illustrate their indomitable perseverance:

One of these creatures pursued a noble stag, till overcome by fright and fatigue, it sought refuge in the mission yard, where the boys were milking. Another time, a party of seventy men of the Hudson's Bay Company, were at rendezvous, when a large, beautiful deer fled into the camp, chased by a wolf, and actually hid its head between the knees of one of the men, as if trustingly imploring protection. Its fear of the savage foe banishing its shyness of thehuman race.

After the new arrivals, the old hive, as the mission house might be called, was too full for the convenience of its tenants, and sent forth several swarms in the course of a few weeks. Mr. Beers occupied a new house; Mr. Leslie another; leaving Mr. Whitcomb, and the families of Messrs. Lee and Shepherd, in sole possession of the mansion.

Mr. Perkins and Miss Johnson were soon married. The wedding took place at Mr. Leslie's, and was a very precise and genteel affair. The new couple took up their residence with Mr. Leslie. Thus they were all finally settled snugly in their new homes. The community was now quite large, and its members would have derived much enjoyment from each other's society, had not the falling of winter rains almost entirely cut off neighborly intercourse. Although the summers are so delightful and salubrious, the winters are extremely irksome and disagreeable, not from the falling of deep snow, as in this state, but the continuous, soaking rains.

There were some circumstances, however, which served to make the time pass less tediously; one of which was a missionary meeting on Christmas, the first of the kind convened in the country. Although it was a wet day, and there was considerable of a freshet, there were many assembled, and two hundred and forty-three dollars subscribed for the cause. This may seem singular, as there were so few inhabitants; but their hearts were in it, and though enjoying little, save what was necessary for their comfort, each freely gave their mite; some who used dried deer skins for window lights instead of glass, coming forward and contributing from five to twenty dollars. However, do not let it be supposed, that these persons were really poverty stricken; for you must remember, that they were far beyond the Rocky Mountains, where many of the conveniences, indeed, nearly all, could not be conveyed. They were not unable to purchase them, for many of them possessed herds and grains in considerable abundance.

During the winter, there was a convention for getting up a petition to the United States Government to extend jurisdiction over the colony. It is but just to say, that the result of that movement, and all subsequent petitions, has been, as was predicted by some on that day, to draw upon Oregon hundreds of imigrants, many from the western frontier of the states, of a restless, aspiring disposition, save that, in the spring of 1847, mails were for the first sent to that country at Government expense.

It is to be regretted that goverment has never taken any formal action to avail the colonists in the least, in their difficult and dangerous position. Mr. Lynn's bill, proffering a portion of land to each mail settler, has oscillated between house and senate the last six years, keeping the settlers in suspense between hope and fear. But I am wandering, and must return to the spring of 1838.

The rainy season closing, preparations were made for Mr. Lee's return to the States, ostensibly for a reinforcement, although such a recruit came in the year previous. But there was territory enough to be occupied by four times the number already there. However, there was another object in view in sending him out. It was the unanimous opinion that he had been long enough rusticated in the woods, and that it would be advisable for him to return home, if but for a short time, in the hope that commingling once more with polished society, would result advantageously to himself and the mission, of which he was superintendent.

A short time after his departure, Mr. Daniel Lee and Mr. Perkins commenced missionary operations at the Dalles of the Columbia, nearly a hundred miles from Fort Vancouver. There the great reformation was effected, of which Mr. Perkins gave such a glowing, melting description to the American public. There was also a revival of religion at the mission, which for a time produced a happy change among the youth and American residents. Indeed, Mr. Lee's absence was an eventful period, for it now happened that Mr. Thomas J. Hubbard a second time started for California for herds, with about twenty of the neighboring men, and in three weeks the news returned by Mr. La Fromboy, of the Hudson's Bay Company, that they had been attacked by the Cheste Indians, and every one killed. The emotions of the families of the party may be imagined, but not described. An awful gloom spread over the colony. They hoped it might be a false report, and waited long for a relief to their anxiety, when one day they heard the firing of guns at some distance from the mission, on the opposite side of the river.

They hastened in the direction of the sound, and to their infinite joy found nearly all the party they had feared were slain. They had been defeated by the savages, driven out of their way, and wandered about in the mountains, some of them suffering severely from their wounds.

Soon after this an event transpired more generally mourned than any other during Mr. Lee's absence, and nearly concerning him. It was Mrs. Lee's death, which occurred after a short illness. Her young son died in two or three days after, and they were buried together in the grove where the mother was married scarce a year previous.

Neither were Dr. and Mrs. White without their personal afflictions, for there they buried George, their adopted son, who was drowned while attempting to cross the Willamette river on horseback. The current was very rapid, and it was supposed he became giddy, for he turned the horse's head down stream, and, becoming entangled in the saddle, was drowned and carried away, before his companion, an Indian, could reach him. He narrowly escaped a similar fate the day they left Havana for New York, to start for Oregon. He was rambling thoughtlessly about the boat, when he accidentally fell overboard, and was recovered with some difficulty. He was dear to them as an own child, and they lamented their loss with heartfelt sorrow. By his side, also, they laid their little Jason, an infant of eleven months, which was likewise drowned, when Mrs. White so miraculously escaped with her own life, while on an excursion down the Columbia river.

It was the season that Dr. Whitman's little daughter was drowned in the Wallawalla, a tributary of the Columbia; and what made it a more remarkable coincidence, was, that these two children were the first born son and daughter of Oregon. It was truly a summer of singular events,—the greatest revival, and the greatest number of deaths that occurred during the same length of time of their stay in Oregon.

CHAPTER XII.

A call from the Dalles—Mrs. White, Mr. Leslie, and Dr. Bailey set out for that station—Return to the Cascades—Salmon party—Visit among the natives—The aged turned off to die—Portage—Visit to an Indian burial place—Dead houses—War club—Re-embark—Swift Current—Conversation—Disaster—Struggles for breath—Mr. Leslie's statement—Canoes—Conducted to the shore—The lifeless babe—Arrival at the Fort—Reach the falls of the Willamette—Strangers—Unhappy night—Reach home—Letters.

I BELIEVE that an account of Mrs. White's adventure on the Columbia river has been published, but perhaps it may now be interesting to some of my readers. When Mr. Perkins went to the Dalles, his wife accompanied him; and soon after Dr. W. received from him a letter, stating that she was dangerously ill, earnestly requesting himself and lady to come to them immediately. This threw them into some consternation, as he was unavoidably detained at home, and it was almost equally necessary that Mrs. W. should also remain.

There was a meeting of the members of the mission, and, considering the peculiarly lonely situation of their friend, among a strange people, with, as he supposed, a dying wife, it was decided that Mrs. W. and Mr. Leslie should go, and Dr. Bailey in the doctor's stead. This was the first time that the doctor and Mrs. White had been separated for any lengthy period, and as they said farewell, a sad presentiment of evil seemed burthening their hearts. However, the voyagers reached their destination in safety, and remaining till Mrs. P. was recovering, then sat out on their return, Dr. Bailey staying behind.

They reached the cascades without accident, and there encamped. Here they found an extensive salmon ground, and on the banks of the river were hundreds of the natives, drying and pulverising the fish for winter use.

The next morning was rainy, and they were detained beyond their usual hour for raising camp, and as Mrs. White had nothing to amuse herself about, she visited among the village, talked as well as she could with the women, and inspected their labors.

Here she saw the only instance of deserting old people to die, that she had ever witnessed, though she had often heard of the practice among certain tribes. On a hill at some distance from the village, she found several aged persons stretched upon the ground; and by one poor creature particularly, Mr. Leslie and herself stood with painful emotions. She lay upon the brow of the hill, within a foot of the verge, probably so placed that she might be out of the path, where a slight motion would precipitate her over the descent. A cold, drizzling rain descended upon her, and her only covering was a single small skin.

A short distance from this place it was customary to make a portage of about three miles; and they began it about eleven o'clock.

During the walk they visited a very curious burial place. This tribe disposed of their dead differently from any other with which the visitors were acquainted, placing them in houses from eight to twelve feet square. There were three or four of these huts, and they saw through the apertures between the boards, the bodies rolled in mats, and swung one above another.

On the ground, near one of the houses, half buried in leaves, Mrs. W. found a singular and beautifully carved war club, which she intended carrying away; but Mr. Leslie interfered, declaring it would be highly imprudent to do so; for, if any of the tribe discovered its absence, they would certainly suspect and pursue them; so she was obliged to replace it, though with great reluctance.

After they had travelled about two miles of the portage, they saw a couple of canoes launch into the river, and they yielded to the entreaties of the crew, who disliked carrying the baggage so far, confiding in their knowledge of the river, and re-embarked. They were glad to do so, for they had traversed woods and rough surface, and with wet feet and fatigue were very uncomfortable.

Mrs. White in a few moments observed that they had gained the middle of the stream, and that the current was very rapid, and said to Mr. Leslie, "in case we upset, what shall we do?" He replied cheerfully and promptly, "I can soon tell what *I* would do. I would cling to the canoe." "Well," said she, "how very helpless is a female with a babe," and the words had scarce escaped her lips, when, from a slight swing of the canoe, which was heavily laden, and low in the water, possibly striking a rock, it filled and instantly went down. When the water came up round them, the child started convulsively in its mother's arms, and gave a piercing shriek, and Mr. Leslie exclaimed, "Oh God, we're lost!"

When the canoe rose it was free from its burthen, and bottom upwards, and Mrs. White found herself directly beneath it, painfully endeavoring to extricate herself, and enduring dreadful agony in her struggle for breath. Despairingly, she felt herself again sinking, and coming in contact with the limbs of a person in the water, the reflection flitted across her brain, "I have done with my labors for these poor Indians. Well, all will be over in a moment, but how will my poor mother feel, when she learns my awful fate?"

Mr. Leslie afterwards stated that he had no recollection till he rose, and strove to keep above water; but again sank, utterly hopeless of succor. He rose again just as the canoe, passing round a large rock, its prow was thrown within his reach. He clutched it with eager joy, and supported himself a moment, gasping for breath, when he suddenly thought of his fellow passenger, and the exclamation ran through his mind, "what will the doctor say?" He instantly lowered himself in the water as far as possible, and still clinging, with one hand groped about as well as he was able, when, as providence would have it, he grasped her dress, and succeeded in raising her to the surface. By this time the Indians, expert swimmers, had reached the canoe; and with their assistance he supported his insensible burthen, and placed her head upon the bottom, with her face just out of the water. After a few moments she gasped feebly, and opening her eyes, her first words were, "Oh, Mr. Leslie, I've lost my child!" "Pray, do dismiss the thought," said he, "and let us try to save ourselves."

They were wafted a long way down the river, no prospect offering for their relief. At length they espied, far ahead, the two canoes which had entered the river before them, occupied, as it proved, by an Indian chief and his attendants. Mr. Leslie halloed to them with all his remaining strength, and they hastened towards them, first stopping to pick up the trunks and a few other things, which had floated down stream.

When at last they reached the sufferers, finding them so much exhausted, the chief cautioned them to retain their hold, without in the least changing their position, while he towed them gently and carefully to the shore. Here they rested, draining the water from their clothes, and Mr. Leslie from his head and stomach, for he had swallowed a vast quantity. In half an hour the Indians righted the canoe, which had been drawn on shore, and to their amazement, and almost terror, they found beneath it the dead babe, wrapped in its cloak, having been kept in its place by the atmospheric pressure.

Mr. Leslie was now uncertain what course to pursue, and asked his companion's advice. She told him she was desirous of proceeding immediately to Fort Vancouver, as they had nothing to eat, no fire, and, in short, had lost so many of their effects, that they had nothing wherewith to make themselves comfortable, if they remained there till even the next day.

Their canoe was a large one, being about twenty feet in length, and four in breadth, and was laden with a bed, bedding, mats, two large trunks of clothing, kettles and dishes, and provisions to last the crew throughout the journey, and also articles of traffic with the natives, and they lost all but the trunks, the contents of which were now thoroughly soaked.

They seated themselves in the canoe, and the chief threw his only blanket over Mrs. W's shoulders, both himself and men exerting themselves to render their charges comfortable, during the thirty-six miles they were obliged to travel before reaching the fort, which was late in the evening.

They were met by Mr. Douglas, who was greatly shocked at the narrative, and whose first words were, "my God, what a miracle! Why, it is only a short time since, in the same place, we lost a canoe, with seven men, all good swimmers."

Governor McLaughlin had that year gone on a visit to England, leaving Mr. Douglas chief factor. But here let me say, that, we cannot speak too highly of this gentleman and his lady, together with the other residents, for their kindness to their unfortunate friends. They prepared a coffin, and dressed the babe for interment, and afforded them every facility for reaching home, whither they were anxious to hasten immediately.

The following morning the bereaved mother was quite composed. They started at eight o'clock, and with the little coffin at their feet, travelled rapidly all day, and camped at night, just above the falls of the Willamette. They took supper, the men pitched their borrowed tents, and after a day of great fatigue, they lay quietly down to rest.

In a short time, however, they were disturbed by a loud paddling, and voices; and looking out, beheld about thirty Indians, men, women and children, in canoes, who landed and camped very near them. The arrival of the strangers inspired Mrs. W. with fear; more, however, lest she should be robbed of her dead treasure, than for her own safety. She could hear all the noises of the camp, talking of the men, gossip of the women, and, more harrowing than all, the prattle and crying of the children, which reminded her of her own dear lost one; and it was one of the nights of the greatest suffering she ever experienced. It was one of perfect restlessness; for she sat silently, through the long, weary hours, with bursting heart, watching the corpse of her babe at the door of her tent. How truly solitary; far from mother, husband, home, and friends—surrounded by a company of strange savages, weighed down with grief, tearless from its very weight, not knowing what next would befall her. Oh, such agony as she endured through that night's dreary vigils! She felt as though she had been obliged to drain the cup of bitter sorrow to its dregs, without a chance to pray that it might pass from her.

They set off as soon as it was light, that they might, if possible, reach the mission before putrescency had discoloured the body of the infant. They arrived at McKay's about one o'clock, where, while they were dining, horses were prepared, and they went on without delay. It is impossible to describe the emotions of the doctor, when he met them, about twelve miles from the mission, as, excepting a floating rumor among the natives, which he hardly credited, he had had no intimation of the accident. The sad presentiment was realized! Death had entered their circle and robbed them of their fair child; and as he looked into the face of his wife, he comprehended in part her suffering. Mrs. White brought with her the following letter from Mr. Beaver, the chaplain at the fort, to her husband:

Fort Vancouver, 9 P. M., Thursday.

MY DEAR DR. WHITE:

"The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away"—yea, and the Lord hath preserved—"blessed be the name of the Lord." I am just come from seeing your dear wife; bless me! in how very different a condition from that she was in at our house, only one short week ago! And yet, she is wonderfully composed, under the circumstances of her and your bereavement. I sincerely hope, that her health will not suffer; but that we cannot tell, till the fever of agitation has subsided. She insists on going up to-morrow, and perhaps she is right; you will mutually console each other. I cannot speak as a father, but I think if I had suffered a similar loss, I should have been too grateful to Providence for one of his most miraculous interpositions, to murmur one moment at the dispensation, with which he thought proper to afflict me. The Almighty has shown you how much more severely he *could* have laid on his hand. And you have another left, and one—again I speak not as a father—in whom you both must feel more interest. And yet the "sucking child!" I know not what to say, or how to offer any consolation, but that it is an angel in heaven. That thought alone must prevent us from sorrowing as those who have no hope. My wife was with me, but we stayed only a few minutes, not being able to render any real service. We had been waiting anxiously for Mr. Leslie, intending to accompany him to the Willamette, or to follow him in two or three days. We shall not now do so, but shall put off our intended visit for a week or two; not that we have any disinclination to be in the house of mourning, but because, just at first, we might be in the way there. Pray send us a line by the first opportunity, to let us know how Mrs. White is, and believe me, my dear Dr. White,

Yours, very faithfully,

HEBERT BEAVER.

Friday morning.

P. S. We rejoice to learn that Mrs. White has passed a good night, and that her bodily health does not appear to be materially affected. For the mind there is "Balm in Gilead," Her's will be much tranquilised before you meet. That meeting will be over before you read this. Acquit yourself like a man for her sake, and God be with you, and make the light of his countenance to shine upon you. So pray your friends,

H. & JANE BEAVER.

They received many letters of condolence from their friends, among which was the following, brought to them by Mr. Hall, who was travelling with his invalid wife:

Honolulu, Sandwich Islands, Feb. 22, 1838.

MY DEAR SISTER:

I cannot allow the present opportunity to pass, without writing you a few lines at least. When you left us for your field of labor, I thought it more than probable, that I should see you in your wild home ere this. But you will be glad that the causes which seemed to render such a circumstance possible, are, for the present, at least, removed. I now rank among the well ones of our mission, through the blessing of our gracious and merciful Father in Heaven. When our last general letter was forwarded to our patrons, my name was erased from the list of invalids, where it had stood for more than four years. Bless the Lord, oh, my soul, and forget not all his benefits. I feel happy in commending to your kindness and sisterly attention, our dear, delicate sister Hall. I rejoice, that they are going on her account, and earnestly hope that it will result in permanent benefit to her health. She has had a severe trial in leaving her little girl behind, and it will need, on this account, a larger share of your sympathy and kind attentions. But I need not enlarge on this point; you have not forgotten *the heart of a stranger*. You have been afflicted in your family, and in your mission. Oh, how your maternal bosom must have been rent with anguish in losing your little babe, under such affecting circumstances. And yet your husband will feel, that his loss is small, compared with that of Mr. Lee. We were much shocked at the account of her death. She seemed to me capable of enduring hardship as a good soldier; such appeared to be the strength of her constitution. And yet she has been the first of your number to fall. The Lord does all things well. This is our consolation, even when he "moves in a mysterious way his wonders to perform." There has not been a death in our great mission for more than two years. But there are the more to go. I feel an inexpressible solemnity in looking forward to our next annual meeting. It seems so possible that our ranks may be invaded by the grim messenger. May we all have our lamps trimmed and burning. What a privilege to be permitted to labor in the vineyard of the Lord. Let us be diligent and keep our eyes bent upward, and not become ensnared with the temptations of the world. The Lord guide and bless you with his continued favor.

Your affectionate sister,

ABBA W. SMITH.

CHAPTER XIII.

Illness of Mr. Shepherd—Surgical operation—Singular impressions of Mrs. White—His death—Benevolent society—Visit to Xavier's—A Mother's anguish—Burying alive—The drowned boy—Outline of Dr. Bailey's history—John Turner—A hermitage—Turner's bravery—His seclusion.

Soon after this unhappy disaster, occurred the death of Mr. Shepherd, who has before been mentioned, as one of the most useful and devoted members of the mission. He went to Oregon, from Lynn, Massachusetts, in delicate health, being predisposed to the scrofula, having previously lost a sister by the complaint. This, after two years' severe exposure in that new country, exhibited itself in a scrofulous knee joint. After a protracted and painful illness, endured with unparalleled patience, from the acuteness of his suffering, caused by the high state of inflammation in the affected joint, he besought Dr. White to remove the limb. This was done with all possible despatch, and notwithstanding it was "hope against hope," most of his friends looked forward to his recovery. For fifteen or sixteen days, the operation afforded the anticipated relief, and all watched the symptoms in the beloved patient with a solicitude only second to that with which he had watched over the interests of the mission. But, alas! it was in vain; for although he was better in many respects, it was discovered that a large abscess was forming, the discharge of which convinced them that he could not long survive. In a week from that time he expired, and his was a glorious death. "It seemed," as one said who was present, "as though the house was full of waiting angels, and that an almost perceptible halo was shed around the death-bed. He continually exhorted the bystanders to patience and perseverance, and desired them not to forget to publish in the United States what delight he felt in this hour; that he had embarked in the cause of Christ and missions. Some of the time it was supposed he was wandering; for he was talking continually as though in the presence of the Almighty, conversing familiarly as with an old friend. Once, while watching with him, he desired Mrs. White to get pen and paper, and write, while he dictated a letter to God. She did so, and wrote from his lips a long piece of very chaste and beautiful poetry, as though emanating from a soul filled with the most pure imaginings, and overflowing with love and reverence for a holy being. When she had finished, "now," said he, "fold and send it up." The scene originated in her mind very singular emotions; she felt almost impressed, that by the departing spirit she might send to heaven some message to her seraph babe and dear Mrs. Lee, and even several times found herself on the point of doing so, and obliged to exercise some restraints to avoid it. When the moment of dissolution approached, the dying man extended both his emaciated hands, exclaiming—"All, all is peace! peace! Oh, what glory! glory! glory! We have victory through the lamb!" A person entering the room remarked, "why, surely, he is dying!" "Yes," said he, "I am dying, but dying to live again! I shall soon be over Jordan!" And so Cyrus Shepherd died, universally lamented in Oregon, though his friends were conscious he had entered into a "glorious rest."

Allow me here to introduce an extract from the most truthful work of Messrs. Lee & Frost, detailing an account of this estimable man's sickness and death:

"But the time has come when we must part with a beloved brother and distinguished fellow-laborer, Mr. Cyrus Shepherd. He had "fought the good fight, finished his course, kept the faith." Since his first engagement in the mission, he had employed himself in labors beyond his strength, and that, too, under a load of bodily infirmities which knew no permanent relief, but increased more and more till they ended in death. Our brother loved society, but he was happier in doing good. In labors he was abundant, endeavoring to do good in every way in his power to all around him, whether whites or Indians. Often did he visit the Indian lodge with food for the hungry and medicine for the sick For the children in the mission under his care he felt a deep and abiding interest. To teach, to clothe, to feed, and to save them, soul and body, was his utmost desire; and this, with the blessed hope of his own salvation, made him constantly "trample on pleasure and pain." By many of the early inhabitants he will long be held in grateful remembrance; but those only who knew him from the first can place a just estimate upon his character. His disease was the scrofula, and in the spring of 1838 it attacked his knee. By recourse to medical treatment, however, the danger was averted, and for eighteen months some hopes were indulged that he would recover. But on the commencement of the rainy season, in the fall of 1839, the disease forced him to take his bed, where, after suffering greatly for about twenty days, it became necessary, as the only hope of saving his life, to resort to the painful process of amputation. This was done December 11, by Dr. White, assisted by Dr. Bailey and Mr. Wilson. He endured all with remarkable patience and resignation. "Through all his sufferings," said his sympathizing and excellent wife, in a letter of the 22d of December, "I have not heard a murmur to escape his lips; but in his most trying hours, he could rejoice and sing praises to God." An opportunity to forward the letter of which this is an extract not occurring till the 27th, he wrote me a few lines in the margin, the last his hand ever penned, which breathe the same spirit with that quoted above. Including all at the Dalls station, he says, December 27th: "Dear brethren and sisters—Feeling a desire to say a few words to you this morning, Susan has kindly unsealed her letter to favor my purpose. I am very feeble in body, and obliged to lie on my back from morning till night; excepting of late I have been permitted to turn on my side, or to lie raised on my bed for a short season, to relieve the pain caused by lying in one position so long. But the doctor seems to think that even this, on the whole, is injurious, and discourages it. I have lain from midnight till ten o'clock, A. M., in the same position, and bear it very well. Dr. White has been very attentive indeed in my sickness, and has done all fully to satisfaction. All the brethren and sisters seem to take delight in exerting themselves to manifest their sympathy and kindness in every manner possible. I think no person under heaven ever was more kindly and faithfully attended than I have been during my sickness. Expressions of deep sympathy are pouring in from every quarter. French, English, Americans, nor must I exclude the poor Indians, have given unequivocal expressions of their sympathising love. I cannot say I think I shall get up from this bed whereon I am laid. God has dealt with me in a manner which it is impossible to describe to you. Such support, such removal of every care, the mind constantly far from every anxious thought, I could never have conceived to be possible. Under the most excruciating pain, when at every breath it seemed impossible to refrain from screeching as loud as my breath would bear, these cries were mingled with shouts of praise! I would say to you, such has been the abundance of peace given, that not a rising of impatience or fretfulness, or a murmur or a complaint, has ever been felt by me during my sickness. Farewell! The God of peace, grace, and consolation be with you continually." Signed, "A part of Cyrus." The stump of the amputated limb healed gradually, and strong hopes were entertained that he would recover; but they proved delusive, for an abscess formed in his hip which baffled medicine, and so rapidly wasted the powers of life, that on the ushering in of the new year, 1840, his happy spirit, "disburthened of its load," mounted upward to the abode of bliss.

But among the many mournful scenes, the missionaries had seasons of rest, and even pleasing amusements. Among others, it was proposed to organize a society for clothing the Indian women. Accordingly, the ladies met, and with characteristic generosity, subscribed to the amount of fifty dollars, which was expended at Fort Vancouver for baize and other articles for winter apparel. A request was circulated for the needy females to assemble at the house of Mr. Beers. There were many present, and seated on their mats on the floor, plied their needles under the direction of their instructresses. In this way they were employed for about the same number of hours that are similar societies in this country. At supper time, the ladies partook of a meal prepared according to rule: that is, one kind of cake, bread, butter, and tea. A fire was kindled, and a quantity of potatoes roasted, of which the natives ate with much zest, for a greater treat could not have been offered them. After a number of pleasant meetings, during which the progression of the women in needle work was very gratifying to their benefactresses, a sufficient compliment of garments was completed and distributed to make the wearers comfortable through the winter. One day the doctor and his family were visiting at Xavier's, a neighbor at some distance from the mission, and the conversation turned upon the custom of burying alive; and their host related the following circumstance:

One day himself and family were disturbed while at dinner by a trampling and loud wail, and on going to the door, saw borne by the corpse of a young woman, followed by a small group surrounding a mother weeping and mourning in great grief. They passed on, but in a short time a young man rushed into the house, begging Xavier to go with him, saying, that they were burying a woman alive. He instantly hastened to the spot, but a short distance, and found the deed actually done. The explanation given him was, that on arriving at the grave, and depositing the body, the mother threw herself upon it, clasping her arms about the neck, and resolutely expressed her determination to be buried with it. They refused to obey her wish, and represented to her how the missionaries would view the act. "Oh, bury me," said she, "bury me! Why should I live? Is not my husband dead? Are not my children all gone? It is not well, let me die! Why should I live to be a slave to my kindred? Let me die, let me go with my daughter to the spirit land of our fathers!" They endeavored to force her from the grave, but she clung to her dead child, and they at last yielded to her will, and when Xavier reached the spot it was too late to restore the mother too life, the vital spark had fled. He had scarcely concluded the relation when an Indian hunter came to the house, and informed the doctor that half a mile below, he had found the body of a white person among the driftwood, on the bank of the river. They hastened to the shore, and found the corpse of George, who I have before mentioned was drowned, though I believe I did not add the fact, that his body was not found in twenty days after. They had searched in vain for him, and now a fresh tide of grief gushed over the hearts of the parents as they saw before them the bloated, disfigured remains of their boy.

A short time after this, took place the marriage of Miss Smith and Dr. Bailey. The career of this gentleman had been rather interesting. He was a native of England, of respectable parentage, and bred to the medical profession. He was acquainted with Sir Astley Cooper and Abernathy, and had witnessed some of their most interesting surgical operations.

His associations had been among the bloods of London, and to this may be attributed the fact of his contracting an insatiable thirst for spirituous liquors. Probably to break off these influences was the object of his mother and three sisters in removing to America. He accompanied them, but apparently to no good results, for his course was as uninterruptedly dissipated as before. They remonstrated with him most feelingly, and solemnly reproved, without effect, till one morning, after an unusually severe rebuke from his mother, without her knowledge repaired to a ship and engaged on board as a common hand. A voyage round Cape Horn and into the Pacific, as far as California, was quite sufficient of sailor's duty for one so gently reared as he had been. Accordingly, the first opportunity, as he expressed it, he took French leave, and for years wandered about in California, among a people of loose, dissolute habits, and, judging from hints given by himself, made slow progress in the work of reform.

A way opening, he, with several others, started for the Columbia river on a trapping excursion. Having selected no leader, and all aspiring to that honorable office, their journey was a continual scene of bickering and contention. At the first point of danger, when attacked by the Cheste Indians, they experienced all the evil effects arising from such an iniquitous course, proving the truth of the saying, "a house divided against itself cannot stand," for in the contest most of the number were killed, four hundred miles from their destination. Baily himself was badly wounded. The survivors having been robbed of every thing, wandered in the wilderness, suffering much from want of food, till at last they were obliged to slay their only remaining horse. After devouring the emaciated carcass, for many days they subsisted on snails and insects, just enough to sustain life.

When Baily arrived at the bank of the river opposite the mission, he was so weak and debilitated that he was unable to call for assistance; but knowing that unless he reached the settlement he must perish, he attempted to swim the rapid current. He succeeded for a few rods, when he was obliged to return, and with great difficulty crawled upon the shore, with scarce breath or consciousness in his wasted body. Fortunately, he was discovered and carried to the mission, where his reception and treatment were such as perhaps I had better leave him to record when he writes his own biography. From thence he went to Fort Vancouver, where, being under the surgeon's care, he recovered in a few weeks. From this time he wandered about with no employment save such as cutting and splitting rails, for two shillings per hundred, of which, as he had little strength, and less inclination for such pursuits, he soon wearied.

At length he visited California a second time, in company with Mr. Young and his party, who went thither for cattle; and it was after his return that Dr. White first saw him. His curiosity was roused by receiving from him a recipe, very neatly written, employing medical terms for the articles he wished to obtain; and, in conversation with a gentleman he learned some of his history, and thought that, with proper encouragement, he might be induced to reform. He sent him an invitation to call on him, but he declined. He afterwards had an interview with him, in which he enquired what he purposed for the future. He replied very indefinitely, and the doctor proposed to him to enter his family for six months, and partially review his studies, to prepare himself again for practice in his profession. He was amazed, touched, and hardly knew how to answer, and left, promising to see the doctor again. In a few days he accepted the proffer.

He was an educated man, soured by adversity, and bitingly sarcastic, and consequently was not a favorite among the people; indeed, had very few friends. At the end of six months, his modest, unassuming manners, and studiousness had elevated him in the public estimation, and he possessed its entire confidence as a skillful physician, which he proved himself to be.

For the first time in seven years, he now wrote his mother, informing her of his whereabouts, and promising to visit her as soon as possible. Soon after he made proposals to Miss Smith, and succeeded in obtaining her hand, and a year subsequent made good his promise, and visited his mother in the States, where they remained several months. He was afterwards elected one of the three executives in the government of the territory.

One of Bailey's companions in his last expedition to California, was John Turner, a man who had been engaged in some of the rashest adventures encountered in the last twenty years. He was a man of singular genius, and some of his tales were very amusing.

One little incident he sometimes related of his travels under a government officer, in the western wilds of what is now the State of Missouri. Some sixty miles west of the nearest settlement, they came in sight of a log hut, having about it an appearance differing from the common Indian cabins. They entered it, and found there a man and woman, with several children, who were as sly and suspicious as the wildest savages in the country. They at length gained their confidence, and learned that twenty years before, the man had become a fugitive from justice, and with his family fled to this solitude, where, for the whole length of time they had not seen a single face of their own color. They had in their possession garments which they had brought from the States, but they were so patched that it was literally impossible to distinguish their original color. They seemed happy, and evinced not the slightest desire to mingle again with their race, stating that from their long isolated residence, they were incapacitated for enjoying society.

Turner was with Bailey, and was the means of saving the lives of the survivors of his party in their encounter with the Chestes. This young Hercules, like Samson of jawbone memory, seized a large pine knot, and making such havoc among the copper colors, that he at last succeeded in driving them off. A few years previous, he was associated with Captain Smith and a trapping party of twenty, who were attacked by a band of savages, and every man, excepting himself and Smith, killed.

This old veteran afterwards turned hermit. Whether in imitation of the one he saw in early life, I cannot say; but with an Indian wife lives as secluded as possible, at no small remove from the settlement.

CHAPTER XIV.

Daniel Lee's adventure—Visit from Mr. and Mrs. Beaver—English domestic—Visit from Dr. Whitman and Gov'nor and Mrs. McLaughlin—Mode of travelling—Mr. Hall and Lady—Party of the Hudson's Bay Company—Intermarriage with the natives—Origin of the custom—Extract from Astoria—Return of Mrs. Lee—News—Effect—Oregon Institute—Agriculture—Mr. Lee's course on his first arrival in the country—Results—Exploring tour to the Umpqua country—Willamette Valley—Umpqua mountains—Difficult assent—A plantation—Polite reception—Return—Meeting with an Indian party—Narrative of the Chief.

I HAD nearly forgotton to notice an adventure of Mr. Daniel Lee's, similar to one related in a former chapter. While he was at the Dalles, it became necessary for him to return to head quarters for provisions. In endeavoring to follow a trail, made a long time before by the Hudson's Bay Company, which had not been travelled of late, and was nearly obliterated, he strayed from it, and a journey which should have been made in four days, now occupied fifteen. This occasioned much anxiety and alarm, and a suitable party had collected to explore the wilderness in search of their lost friend, when he appeared among them, sufficiently wasted and haggard to warrant them in believing the tale he told of having had to subsist on horse flesh.

About this time Dr. and Mrs. White received several visits from their friends, and among the first was one from Mr. and Mrs. Beaver. They came to Champoeg in canoes, and from thence on horseback; and as they rode up to the door, Mrs. White could not help admiring Mr. B's beautiful horse, and his handsome accoutrements.

Their attendants were English, and there were several exhibitions during their stay. They had been in the house but a short time, when Mrs. Beaver said to her hostess, "now, Mrs. White, if you have occasion for the services of another in your domestic matters, just call on John; and if he does not obey you immediately, hit him a knock, that's the way I do." This was in the servant's presence, and Mrs. W. felt somewhat abashed, for he was a man of at least ninety years of age, and of much more than common stature. But she soon saw there was no cause for embarrassment, for, seemingly, he did not notice his mistress's language, and she could not avoid wondering how an American domestic would have borne it. They were much pleased with every thing around them, especially the indoor arrangements, as might be inferred from the lady's exclamation on first entering the house—"Why, Mrs. White," said she, "how nice this is; it looks as though a white woman's hands had been here. This is the first White woman's house I have been in since my arrival in this country." They were highly intellectual people, and their stay was truly a "feast of reason and a flow of soul."

After this, Dr. Marcus Whitman, of the Presbyterian mission, at Waiilatpu, near Wallawalla, spent a few days with them. During his visit, Mr. Leslie sent out invitations for a little party, and the friends met together, and through the evening were agreeably entertained by his account of the affairs at his mission.

They also received a visit from Dr. McLaughlin and his wife. The style in which they travelled was rather novel, bringing with them beds, bedding, tea, coffee, sugar, bread, cakes, cheese; and not even the wine was left behind. They were attended by a numerous suite, never forgetting the cook. The doctor's urbanity of manners, intelligence, and excellence of character, rendered his visits very agreeable.

Mr. E. O. Hall, and lady—who, it will be remembered, were referred to in Mrs. Smith's letter—also arrived, bringing with them a small printing press, a present from the Sandwich Islanders to the upper mission, and a man and woman who were very pious, and cheerful in rendering any service which they could do most usefully. Their principal object in visiting the Columbia river, was to seek the benefit of Mrs. H's health, which was very delicate. She had not for years been able to walk any distance. Mrs. White's impressions were very curious as she witnessed Mrs. Hall's singular entry into her house. Two Sandwich Islanders entered the house without speaking or knocking, bearing the sick lady in a mat litter, and deposited their burthen unceremoniously in the middle of the floor, from which she arose as unconcerned as though stepping from the little carriage in which the ladies of the islands are usually drawn by a single attendant. After some weeks had expired, as Mrs. Hall's health was much improved, and her husband had instructed the missionaries in the art of printing, they started for home, their departure much regretted by their entertainers.

Perhaps my readers would be pleased to hear something more particular of the parties sent out by the Hudson's Bay Company, as they have so often been mentioned. One of these parties passed through the settlement about the time of Mr. Hall's visit, and the manner of their procedures will illustrate the general custom. They start in the spring for

California, carrying with them merchandise and English goods, for barter with the natives, and return, laden with furs, principally of the beaver and otter. This company, just before entering the settlement, which was early in the morning, stopped to remove from their persons stains and traces of travel, and dress themselves carefully in their best attire. They then formed themselves in Indian file, led by Mr. La Fromboy, the chief of the party. Next him rode his wife, a native woman, astride—as is common with the females—upon her pony, quite picturesquely clad. She wore a man's hat, with long black feathers fastened in front, and drooping behind very gracefully. Her short dress was of rich broadcloth, leggins beautifully embroidered with gay beads, and fringed with tiny bells, whose delicate, musical tinkling, could be heard at several hundred yards distance. Next, the clerk and his wife, much in the same manner; and so on to the officers of less importance, and the men; and finally the boys, driving the pack horses, with bales of furs, one hundred and eighty punds to each animal. The trampling of the fast-walking horses, the silvery tinkling of the small bells, rich, handsome dresses, and fine appearance of the riders, whose number amounted to sixty or seventy. The array was really patriarchal, and had quite an imposing appearance.

It is customary for the members of the party to take unto themselves Indian wives. It is their policy, considered by them necessary to conciliate the good will of the tribes. The officers set the example, and have ever encouraged the men to follow it, each taking to be his wife the daughter of a chief, whose grade corresponded with his own. For instance, Governor McLaughlin, and Mr. James Douglas, holding the highest offices in the company, selected the daughters of the first chiefs of the most important tribes in the country.

The *gentlemen* are at great pains to educate their wives and children, and they often become refined, pleasing, and engaging in their manners. The custom did not, however, originate with the Hudson's Bay Company, for one of the first accounts we have of a marriage of this kind, was that of McDougal, of the Astor Company, with the daughter of the one-eyed chief, Comcomly, "who held sway over the fishing tribe of the Chenooks, and had long supplied the factory with smelts and sturgeons."

The following is a brief relation of the affair from Washington Irving's "Astoria:"

"Some accounts give rather a romantic origin to this affair, tracing it to the stormy night when McDougal, in the course of an exploring expedition, was driven by stress of weather, to seek shelter in the royal abode of Comcomly. Then and there he was first struck with the charms of this piscatory princess, as she exerted herself to entertain her father's guest. The "Journal of Astoria," however, which was kept under his own eye, records this union as a high state alliance, and a great stroke of policy. The factory had to depend in a great measure on the Chenooks for provisions. They were at present friendly, but it was to be feared they would prove otherwise, should they discover the weakness and exigencies of the post, and the intention of abandoning the country. This alliance, therefore, would infallibly rivet Comcomly to the interests of the Astorians, and with him the powerful tribe of the Chenooks. Be this as it may, and it is hard to fathom the real policy of governors and princes, McDougal despatched two of the clerks as embassadors extraordinary, to wait upon the one-eyed chieftain, and make overtures for the hand of his daughter. The Chenooks, though not a very refined nation, have notions that would not disgrace the most refined sticklers for settlement and pin money. The suitor repairs not to the bower of his mistress, but to her father's lodge, and throws down a present at his feet. His wishes are then disclosed by some discreet friend, employed by him for the purpose. If the suitor and his present find favor in the eyes of the father, he breaks the matter to his daughter, and inquires into the state of her inclinations. Should her answer be favorable, the suit is accepted, and the lover has to make further presents to the father, of horses, canoes, and other valuables, according to the beauty and merits of the bride; looking forward to a return in kind whenever they shall go to house keeping. The shrewdness of Comcomly was never exerted more adroitly than on this occasion. He was a great friend of McDougal, and pleased at the idea of having so distinguished a son-in-law; but so favorable an opportunity of benefitting his own fortune was not likely to occur a second time, and he determined to make the most of it. Accordingly, the negotiation was protracted with true diplomatic skill.

Conference after conference was held with the two ambassadors. Comcomly was extravagant in his terms; rating the charms of his daughter at the highest price, and, indeed, she is represented as having the flattest, most aristocratical head in the tribe. At length the preliminaries were all happily adjusted. On the 20th of July, early in the afternoon, a squadron of canoes crossed from the village of the Chenooks, bearing the royal family of Comcomly, and all his court. That worthy sachem landed in princely state, arrayed in a bright blue blanket, with an extra quantity of paint and feathers, attended by a train of half-naked warriors and nobles. A house was in waiting to receive the princess, who was mounted behind one of the clerks, and was thus conveyed, coy but compliant, to the fortress. Here she was received with devout, though decent joy, by her expecting bridegroom. Her bridal adornments it is true, at first caused some little dismay, having painted and adorned herself according to the Chenook toilet; by dint however of copious ablutions, she was freed from all adventitious tint and fragrance, and entered into the nuptial state, the cleanest princess that had ever been known of the somewhat unctuous tribe of Chenooks.

From that time forward, Comcomly was a daily visitor at the fort, and was admitted into the most intimate councils of his son-in-law. He took an interest in every thing that was going forward, but was particularly frequent in his visits to the blacksmith's shop, tasking the labors of the artificer in iron for every kind of weapon and implement suited to the savage state, insomuch that the necessary business of the factory was often postponed to attend to his requisitions. Comcomly was very proud of his son-in-law, till McDougal so traitorously gave to Black, an English commander, the possession of the fort, after which event the old chief would say but little about him, excepting that his daughter thought she had married a great brave, but she was mistaken, for he was nothing but a squaw."

Mr. Lee returned to the United States in the spring of 1840, after an absence of two years. A fine hospital had just been completed, and every preparation made for the accommodation of the large, expected reinforcement. Although he was expected, he managed to come upon them by surprise. As soon as he arrived at the mouth of the Columbia, early in June, he left the vessel, and with an Indian express, travelling in advance of every intelligence, reached the house of Dr. White one morning at an early hour. He remained with them but a few moments, and went on to the mission, leaving behind a list of the party he had brought with him. At the head they found the names of Mr. and Mrs. Jason Lee, the first intimation they had had of his second marriage. It was so entirely unlooked for, that they were as if thunder-struck; the news of Mrs. Lee's death had been sent on to him, and they had often looked forward with dread and sorrow to the time when he should return to the home which the death of his beloved wife had left desolate. But sympathy was needless, for to him her place was already filled by another. Such was the grief, and attachment to their deceased sister, of the whole mission, that on the first day of his arrival none had the heart to ask a single question about his new wife, nor did he once refer to her.

The next day he invited Dr. White to accompany him to Fort Vancouver to meet the reinforcement. In compliance with the superintendent's request, they were all convened at seven o'clock in the evening, when they received their appointments, and listened to a few remarks from him, after which the doctor addressed them, giving an account of the deaths, revivals, reformations, etc., at the Dalles and Willamette, all of which seemed much to interest them. In turn, he was much pleased with the neat and respectable appearance of his auditors. Having been for three years so completely isolated from the fashionable world, the new modes and fashions which they brought with them struck him very pleasantly, and he thought that so large a party, and of such a cast, reflected honor on the American churches, and told favorably for their sentiments on the subject of missions. It seemed really like the arrival of the pilgrim fathers in New England; and it may be inquired, if their influence was any thing like what the fathers' would have been. The mission influence, for a time, was deeply felt in the colony, and through it was laid a broad basis for the promotion of civilization and literature. Churches and mills were erected, herds introduced, farms enlarged, and the Oregon Institute built. This building was a noble edifice, one hundred feet by ninety-four, and contained four stories. It was established for the instruction of the children of the colony, who came in numbers from all parts. The school was well taught and conducted, and examinations and exhibitions were held there which would perhaps have done honor to many of the popular academies of this country. This was not the only school in the colony, there were several others; but this was carried on on a more extensive plan, and was a valuable acquisition to the country.

But to return. There were fifty-two members of the new recruit, and the following is the disposition which was made of them. Dr. Richmond and lady, without being gratified with a sight of the old mission at the Willamette, were sent off to Nesqually, a hundred miles north of the Columbia, and Mr. Frost and lady to the mouth of the river. Dr. Babcock and family, and Mr. Brewer, were despatched to the assistance of Lee and Perkins, at the Dalles. The residue were conveyed to the mission, to be afterwards distributed as should be deemed advisable. The nearest Methodist station to the old mission, in the upper country, was at the Dalles. This was strictly an Indian mission, conducted on much the same principle that were those of Dr. Whitman and his associates. Here, as among them, a school for the natives was established, Mr. Brewer also opening farms for them as well as for the missionaries. This had also been done successfully by the other denomination, resulting beneficially to the natives, as will be seen hereafter. Too much can hardly be said in praise of the Presbyterian missions, for their efforts in behalf of the Indians, in which they were indefatigable. Mr. Lee's object seemed principally to introduce a better state of things among the white settlers, which, to a great degree, succeeded. He had originally been sent out to labor among the Flathead Indians, and passing through the country, leaving them far to the right, went on to the Willamette, intending to spend there a winter before proceeding to his destination. He found the mild, equable climate, and society, though small, of whites, more congenial to his habits than any thing he could expect in the section to which he had been sent. Thinking that he discovered signs of the colony becoming an extensive and valuable field of usefulness, and that, for various reasons, the Flatheads had less claim for missionary efforts than had been supposed, he determined to assume the responsibility and commence a mission on the Willamette. He directed its principal energies to bear for the promotion of the interests of the white population, the result of which have been seen in the erection of mills, etc., and through this influence also a perfect form of provisional government has been established and enforced for years. My readers may have often heard of Mr. Hines and lady, who have of late returned from Oregon by way of China, and who have written many interesting letters, especially of the missions in the Celestial Empire. They were with the last mentioned reinforcement, and assigned a station at Umpqua, one hundred and forty miles south. The following August, Mr. Lee, Mr. Hine, and Dr. White sat out on an exploring tour, for a suitable spot for a station. They travelled on horseback, with a single attendant, and two horses laden with their blankets, provisions, etc. In two days they reached the Upper end of the Willamette valley, the whole of which they had never before travelled, and as all others have been, were delighted with its lovely scenery, and general fertility of the soil. As no hunters had visited the valley for some time, they found fresh signs of the beaver, and otter, numerous flocks of wild fowl, and herds of deer were scampering, all hours of the day, over the beautiful plains. They pushed on for the Umpqua fort, about sixty miles from the coast. As they left the valley, the travelling for some distance was very pleasant, the country being gently undulating; but it became more and more hilly, with a greater proportion of timber, until they arrived at the Umpqua mountains. They saw many, what they considered, would be very desirable locations for settlers, fine water privileges, large plains well grassed, and good, tillable soil. Near the foot, and in the spurs of the mountains, they saw the cedars, of Lebanon, as they jocosely pronounced them, being the largest they had seen or read of any where, except in Solomon's allusions. A faithful delineation of the size and beauty of the tree might actually jeopardize the reputation of the writer for truthfulness, and it would not therefore be advisable to attempt one.

They were appalled at the general features and ruggedness of the mountain they were to climb, and somewhat dubious of their ability to conquer the ascent. But they pressed on with the conviction that "faint heart never won," etc., might be applied to more than one kind of undertaking, and clambered perseveringly over fallen timber and rugged steeps, hardly daring to look ahead, fearing to see greater difficulties and entanglements. At length they came to a narrow ledge, which they traversed with cautious steps, and had passed the most dangerous part, when their guide pointed out to them the place where a horse of the Hudson's Bay Company had fallen some seventy feet and been dashed to atoms. This somewhat hastened the pace of the travellers. An hour more and they were at the top of the mountain, when, to the amusement of his companions, Mr. Hines rose in his stirrups, and raising his hand, said, in a very earnest manner, "my wife never climbs this mountain;" and she never did, for it was too difficult a task for a lady to encounter.

The descent was less arduous, and when they were about half way down, from an open ground, they saw in the valley beneath a little plantation, with a picket enclosure, and a neat dwelling and outhouses. They were astonished at finding such a gem in so isolated a spot, surrounded by the most savage scenery of nature, and naught but Indian inhabitants a hundred miles around. They found it tenanted by a Frenchman, stationed there by the Hudson's Bay Company, living in comparative comfort, raising considerable corn and vegetables. With true French suavity he welcomed his visitors with great demonstrations of joy, and making a thousand apologies that he had no better fare to offer such important personages, as he chose to call them. They spent two days with him, when circumstances no longer permitting the doctor's stay from home, he started on his return, leaving Mr. Lee and Hines to prosecute their investigations, which they did to the coast. An account of this was afterwards published, including a merry relation of their council with the Indians; and the fall of their pack horse, provisions and all, from a height of forty feet, into the river.

Dr. White was accompanied by an Indian boy, who had been a slave, captured in warfare when about ten years old, by the Umpquas, from the Chestes, remaining with them for years, until purchased by one of the Hudson's Bay Company, who afterwards settled in the Willamette. Here the doctor found him, and bought his freedom, and the youth accompanied him on this as well as other excursions, and was a valuable assistant, being an expert rider and remarkably trusty for one of his race. They retraced their lonely way over the mountain without any occurrence worthy of mentioning, till they found an encampment for the night. They built a fire beside a log and stretched themselves on the ground; but the doctor could not drive from his mind the idea that he was a hundred miles from any of his own race, and in the midst of, for aught he knew, hostile tribes, and it dissipated the repose his weary form so much coveted. About sunrise, they were aroused by a light, quick tread, and, to their alarm, discovered advancing towards them, on the last night's trail, a half dozen well armed Indians. Springing to thier feet, they grasped the guns which lay beside them, and stood on their guard; but soon saw there was no occasion for apprehensions, for the leader came forward, trailing his weapon, and proffered his hand with the grace of a well-bred Frenchman. His companions followed his example, and then quietly seated themselves on the ground. They said they had heard the missionaries were in the country, seeking for a place to settle; that they were glad, and had come to seek and welcome them, but being unable to find them, had discovered the trail the day before and followed it.

After some conversation the chief gave a slight history of the last six years of his life. A large party of the Hudson's Bay Company, passing through the country on their way to California, persuaded him to go with them on a hunting and trapping excurson to that country. He gave a very just description of the character of the company, light, gay, frivolous, and sometimes profane. One only of the party differed widely from the rest. This one the chief observed, at the close of each day's journey, to retire to a distance from the camp, and kneel in an attitude of deep devotion, for some length of time. This, with his calm, consistent demeanor, impressed the son of the forest so forcibly, that he begged and received permission to accompany him, and there listened to the devoted prayers and pious instructions of the good man; and it was followed by good results, for he learned of God, His Son, and the Holy Spirit. He longed for the time to come when he should return to his home, for he wished to communicate to his people his lately acquired knowledge of a religion which had imparted to his spirit a new and delicious enjoyment.

At his strange revelations they were amazed, and, like a "little leaven leavening a whole lump," the work began, and spread among them, and, for a time, a forcible change was perceivable in the whole tribe. But gradually, as it often is in other countries, one by one they lost their first impressions, till, as he expressed it, pointing to his little number, "all but these have left me, and the good and the right way." Tears rolled down his cheeks, and grief was visibly portrayed on his dark face. "I've told them all I know, and many times, till they have become tired, and now my heart jumps within me that the missionaries are coming to give them more knowledge, and make again God's love to shine in their hearts."

Their listener told them all he knew of Mr. Lee's purposes, and invited them to visit the mission. When the time

for separation arrived, the little company knelt in prayer t
their Great Father, and the doctor observed with intere
the humble, devoted bearing of his visitors, and their emo
tions, as they listened to the words of supplication. He als
for the first, discovered they were Catholics, by their cro
sing themselves repeatedly and devoutly. Himself and h
companions left the place, and always remembered it as
hallowed spot, consecrated by the impressive scene they ha
witnessed.

CHAPTER XV.

Difficulty with Mr. Lee—Extract from a report of the board of missions—Embarcation—Delightful voyage to the Islands—Danger—Mrs. W.'s concern—The pilot again—Visitors—Exploring squadron—Pic-nic—Embark for the United States—Passengers—Mr. Diell's death—Social parties—Hailing a vessel—Aarrival in port—Bennett's express.

Soon after this expedition, arose a difficulty between Mr. Lee and Dr. White, which was the cause of the doctor's return home. It is not worth while to give the particulars; suffice it, that the difference was an honest one, in relation to the best way and means of carrying forward the objects of the mission. This small matter, as is unfortunately often the case, gave rise to other disagreements, in which, not only sentiment, but feeling was enlisted. Dr. White resigned; and thinking it the most honorable course he could pursue, under the circumstances, resolved, in a written correspondence with Mr. Lee, to state his reasons for so doing; and then, with the replies, coming and laying it before the board of missions. The proceeding was right, had the correspondence been carried on with a little more moderation, and less bitterness of spirit. The decision of the board will be seen in the following extract from the twenty-seventh annual report:

"The first despatches from this mission, after the arrival of the great reinforcement, were brought in the ship Lausanne, and received by the board in April, 1841. Dr. Elijah White, who had returned to this country in the same vessel, presented himself before the board at its regular meeting, held on the twenty-first of the same month, and made a verbal communication. From his remarks, and the despatches of the superintendent, it appeared that after a most unpleasant and excited controversy between himself and Mr. Jason Lee, he had been induced to resign his office as physician to the mission. After hearing Dr. White in his defence, the board disapproved of his leaving the mission without *their* consent, but directed the treasurer to settle his accounts. Letters were subsequently received from Messrs. Kone and Richmond, and also signed by several lay-members of the mission, all of which indicated dissatisfaction with their circumstances, and more or less, with the superintendent. * * * * *

At a regular meeting, held July 17, 1843, the board renewed the recommendation of the bishop, either to appoint an agent, or to supersede Mr. Lee by a new superintendent. The bishop preferred the latter course, and at their regular meeting in the following September, informed the board, that he had appointed Rev. George Gary, of the Black River Conference, to the superintendency of the Oregon mission. This announcement was received by the most decided expressions of gratification."

And so ended the affair, which, painful as it was, did not greatly involve the moral character of either party. Having resigned, and the correspondence being ended, the doctor, with his family, embarked in the brig Maryland, Capt. Couch, for the Sandwich Islands. And now for prospects and dreams of home, after four years' residence in the far west. They had a delightful run, with smooth seas and fair winds, not a storm or a calm, and arrived at the Islands after the unusually short passage of eighteen days, both officers and crew exerting themselves to render it as pleasant and agreeable as possible.

Mrs. White was troubled and unhappy the afternoon and evening before they anchored. She remembered the appearance of the coast, and was confident, that at the velocity with which they were sailing, from seven to nine knots an hour, they would soon be on the rocks. Neither the captain or officers had ever before been at the islands, and seemed at a loss to determine their position, for they frequently descended to the cabin, and looked anxiously over the chart. She had just been reading of the wreck of a vessel on this very coast, and knew by the deportment of the captain with whom they had first sailed, that great caution should be observed in approaching it. Though the doctor and other passengers slept in unconscious security, she could not rest; and though the night was pitchy dark, stood on the stairs of the companionway, in her night dress, wrapped in a shawl, removing her cap from her head, that the men might not distinguish her in the dim light of the lamps, alive with fear that every moment the vessel would strike on the reef they were nearing. As the hours sped by, her apprehensions increased, until about eleven o'clock, when, as if to render their destruction inevitable, the captain descended and turned in. Afrer a few moments, Mr. Killburn, the mate, came down in haste, and her fears were confirmed, as she heard him exclaim, "I'll be d—d if we are not already under the rocks!" They immediately cast anchor, and the watcher retired to repose, with a light heart, rejoicing that their frightful peril had been discovered in time to prevent a fatal catastrophe.

In the morning, it was found that they were only at a distance of a few hundred yards from the black rocks on the coast. Mrs. White acquainted them with her anxious waiting in the companionway, which, as the danger was passed, caused a hearty laugh, and Mr. Kilburn remarked, "yes, he saw her hair flying in the wind, just as he went to call the captain, and he supposed her terrors caused her to forget her intended concealment."

Immediately after breakfast they saw their old white-headed friend, the pilot, putting out to them in his little boat, and they received him with joy and satisfaction; it seemed almost like greeting a father, so much had his kindness endeared him to them. From him they learned the presence of the exploring squadron at the islands, on their way to Oregon. They were soon moored safely in the harbor of Honolulu, where they were visited by Rev. Messrs. Smith and Armstrong, and were invited to accompany them home.

After visiting some time among their friends, they took lodgings with Mr. E. O. Hall.

Our friends enjoyed many pleasant calls and visits from Commodore Wilkes and Captain Hudson, who were not more gratified at hearing intelligence from Oregon, than were they at receiving comparatively fresh news from the United States.

During the stay of Dr. White and family at the islands, the gentlemen of the squadron gave a pic nic party, some three or four miles out of town, on a beautiful plain, to which was invited all the missionaries, American and English consuls, and their ladies, and finally, all the principal foreign inhabitants. It was a social, convivial occasion, and rather a costly affair, as probably not less than eight or nine hundred dollars were expended by the officers. The collation was bountiful, and composed of all sorts of meats, dressed in all sorts of styles; various fruits, both preserved and green; cakes, nuts, and wines in every variety. The feast was spread on long tables, laid under a tent of the stars and stripes.

Dr. White now negotiated with Captain Spaulding, of Salem, Mass., for a passage to the States, on board the Lausanne, lying in the harbor. There were on board, besides himself and family, Rev. John Deill, chaplain at Honolulu, lady and four children; Captain Couch, Lieutenant Pinkney, of the American squadron, Midshipman Lewis, and Miss Mary Smith, who had been on a visit to her brother at the islands, and Mr. Grimes, who sailed with them from the States. The gentlemanly captain made ample provision for his passengers, furnishing himself with live stock, so that they had fresh meat twice a week till their arrival in New York.

Mr. Deill being in delicate health, was provided by the munificence of the gentlemen of the islands with every accommodation, and with six hundred and forty dollars for his expenses.

They sailed late in November—the same day that the squadron sailed for Oregon. Their adieus were made with much regret, as they had for weeks been associated with the officers in pleasant scenes and enjoyments.

It is unnecessary to give a lengthy description of the voyage, as it was much like the first, save being less tedious. It was uninterruptedly pleasant, with a single exception. Mr. Deill's health continued to decline—that insidious, fatal disease, a consumption, preying upon his feeble frame till hope of life was gone. It was at sunset of a lovely day, when they were in 40° south latitude, that he died. He talked in faint whispers the whole day, calling each member of his family to his bedside, and cheerfully conversing with them. He then requested the presence of the captain and each of the passengers, and described to them in glowing language his happiness in view of his approaching change, earnestly beseeching them to prepare for their hour of dissolution. When he expired, his countenance evinced perfect peace, and he was apparently in full possession of his mental powers. Probably no man ever resided at the Sandwich Islands, more respected and esteemed. The next day, in compliance with his oft-repeated request, Dr. White made a post-mortem examination, and found the left lobe of the lungs entirely destroyed, and the right two-thirds obliterated, and the residue in an extremely tubercleous state, giving full evidence that no one, except of his calm, quiet temperament, could have survived such a length of time. The hour of interment arrived, and with feelings of deep solemnity, the crew and passengers congregated to witness the last rites. The captain read the service with much emotion, and at the proper moment the plank was raised, and the beloved dead sank from sight into the deep blue waters. When she heard the slight splash of the coffin, as it struck the wave, poor Mrs. Deill swooned, and was conveyed to the cabin, followed by the tenderest sympathies of all.

They had no boisterous weather at the Cape, but were wafted swiftly and steadily around, and were once more in the broad Atlantic. The time on board passed very agreeably. They enjoyed delightful promenandes and pleasant chats; and often of an evening, the captain, or one of the officers, or passengers, invited their companions to spend an hour with them when they were regaled with nuts, fruits, &c., with which each one had furnished himself in abundance. These little reunions contributed much to the general enjoyment, and cordiality of feeling; and with these and other amusements, they had little trouble in dispelling the monotony which sometimes stole over them.

When within a fortnight's sail of land they spoke an outward bound ship, from which they obtained a small supply of fresh vegetables, and learned the election of General Harrison to the presidency, and other home news. Their hearts now burned with eager anticipations, but their plasure was checked as they neared the coast, for there they encountered a heavy storm. Their situation was perilous; for such was the violence of the gale, that the anchors dragged, and they expected to be blown ashore. However, the stout vessel gallantly weathered it, and they were at length safely anchored, and ready to tread once more their dear native soil. The first person on board was Bennett's express, who communicated the news of the death of Harrison, and loss of the ship President.

CHAPTER XVI.

Trip to New York—Call on Mr. Fry—His singular behavior—Introductions—Journey to Washington—Reception—Appointment to the Sub-Agency—Death—Lisette—Starting for Oregon—Company—Reach Havana—Separation—Sad thoughts—An old friend—Arrival at Geneva—Curiosity excited by the Indian boys—Reach Buffalo—Milan—Travel via. Columbus to St. Louis—Reception—William Sublet—Kind reception at Independence—Anxieties—Meeting of the emigration—Resolutions.

As our business is with Dr. White's adventures in Oregon, perhaps it will be well to pass over the year he now spent in the States, and give the circumstance which led to his return to Oregon. At the expiration of the year, he had occasion to visit New York on business.

When about leaving for home, he called to bid adieu to Mr. Fry, a particular friend. After chatting awhile, he rose to take his leave, when Mr. F. suddenly exclaimed, "doctor, you are wanted in Washington." Surprised at the singularity of the expression, the doctor asked an explanation, and received for answer the same, and again the third time. "Why, sir," said the doctor, "I cannot comprehend your meaning, but there are three things certain; I have no business at Washington, no friends, and do not happen to have with me the funds requisite for the journey." Without a word, Mr. F. drew out his purse, and handed him bills to a sufficient amount to defray his expenses; and then explained, that there was business in relation to Oregon matters being transacted at the capital, where his services might be useful and acceptable.

After some reflection, the doctor concluded to accept the proposition, and was that evening presented to Mr. Alfred Benson, and the eldest son of Daniel Webster, from whom he received letters to Mr. Webster, President Tyler, and Mr. Upsher.

He arrived in Washington the 25th of January, and met with a kind reception from Mr. Lynn, John C. Spencer, and other heads of departments.

He spent a few pleasant days in the city, and unexpectedly received the commission of agent of Indian affairs, from the secretary of war, under the direction of the president.

He started for home, and on his arrival in Auburn, about thirty miles from Lansing, was met by a messenger, with the sad tidings that his youngest child, a sweet little girl of three years, was dead. Thus, while he had been happily engaged in his pursuits at Washington, his home had been overshadowed with the heavy cloud of grief, and the hearts of its dear inmates stricken with anguish.

They felt their loss deeply, but none seemed to mourn so agonisingly as Lizette, who had been the nurse of the departed one from its earliest infancy. She had always felt for it almost a mother's tenderness, and this attachment increased while they were at the Sandwich Islands, and during their voyage home.

I believe I have not before mentioned Lizette. She was a native of Oregon, who came to live with Mrs. White before little Jason's death, and was old enough to grieve deeply at the painful shock. She, with her two sisters, were early left orphans. Their mother died when they were very young. They then lived for some years with their relations, when their father, who doted on his children, carried them to Fort Vancouver. Lizette was the eldest of the three, and her next sister, Angelique, was a beautiful, but delicate child. While at the fort, they unfortunately lost their kind father. He went out on a hunting and trapping excursion, and was thrown from his horse, a spirited hunter, and died in a few hours, and it was thought by his signs, for he was unable to speak, that his last thoughts were of his poor girls. They were now left alone, and Lizette was of an age to be capable of realizing painfully that they must hereafter look to strangers for home and care. Her greatest anxiety was for her frail Angelique, whose slight constitution could ill support the fatigues and labors that could those of her stronger sisters. But, through the exertions of their friends, suitable places were found for both Sophie and Angelique, and Lizette was placed with Mrs. White. She accompanied her to the States, from a curiosity to see the civilised world, of which she heard so much, expecting to return to Oregon. She has heard that her sisters are both married very happily, and longs to return—which she intends to do soon—to the woods and plains of her own beautiful country, and once more clasp in her arms her beloved sisters.

Soon after the doctor's return, he was visited by three young men, Alexander, William, and John McKay, natives of Oregon, who had been educated at Wilberham, Mass. At the time of Mr. Lee's visit to the States, they travelled with him, as also did William Brooks, who I have before mentioned. William did not return to Oregon, but died in New York city. He was a most estimable young man, of a sweet, amiable disposition, and Mr. Lee very much regretted his death, saying that he was of more valuable assistance to him than any other person in the mission. As they were all bound for Oregon, the doctor, with Nathaniel Crocker, Esquire, of Lansing, concluded to go in company with the McKays. Mrs. White took leave of them at Ithaca, from whence they went by stage to Havana, at the head of Seneca lake.

At Havana they found Mr. Medorum Crawford, now member of assembly in Oregon, who decided to accompany them thither.

Not far from here the parents of Dr. White resided; and when he embarked on board the steam-boat, they, with his brothers and sisters, and many dearly loved friends, accompanied them to the wharf. They exchanged farewells; and as the boat slowly pushed off, three spontaneous cheers rose from the multitude, rousing the echoes from the shores of the beautiful lake, as the prow cleft the sparkling waters. The reflection that he should not again see his dear family for years, if for life, and the distance which would intervene between them and himself, haunted the doctor's mind, and saddened his heart.

As they were passing St[illegible]y's ferry, a signal was hoisted, and the boat put in; when, to the doctor's joy, his friend, General Demotte, stepped on board. In answer to his enquiries, he gave him an account of his intended expedition. His listener was so cheerful and interested, that his gloomy thoughts were partially dissipated, till they were near the spot where little George so nearly lost his life six years previous. There the spell of reminiscence stole over him, and his mind wandered insensibly back to former scenes. George's fearful death, the trials and changes which they had experienced in Oregon; in short, the whole of their life there seemed to pass in review before him.

That night they were at Geneva, and in a short time the news of the arrival of three Oregon youths spread through the village. Numbers visited them, and I need not say how much interest was excited by these noble young men. At last they became wearied with so much attention; besides, not being wanting in fine sensibilities, and, with Mr. Crocker, retired, leaving Dr. White to make their apologies to the remainder of their curious callers.

The next day they started for Buffalo, where they were detained by a severe storm, which gave the doctor an opportunity of enjoying a pleasant visit with his friend, Mr. Israel Chamberlain.

On the morning of the 21st, the party embarked for Milan, Ohio, where they arrived after a very stormy voyage. This was the residence of Mr. Alpheus Shaw, on whom Dr. White called, and who entertained serious thoughts of joining the expedition.

On the route to St. Louis they found considerable interest felt in Oregon affairs, as the following extract from a letter will briefly show:

"Once more the sweet Sabbath of the Lord dawns upon me, and I alive to enjoy its sacred privileges, and think of those I have left behind. To-night I am requested to occupy the pulpit of the distinguished Mr. Judson, a Presbyterian clergyman. To-morrow I put out, taking with me, I hope, Mr. Shaw, with whom I have had some sweet seasons of private devotion, as well as of social intercourse. One day later, and a pleasant one, as far as weather is concerned, though I am a little inclined to be solitary—have been thinking of home, Oregon, past and future, and with the good man of old, I can say in truth, 'I would not live alway.' Last night all the other appointments were taken up to hear me lecture on Oregon, and as the weather was [illegible] travelling good, the noble church was filled, the pulpit lined with ministers of all denominations, and I talked an hour and a half with all my might. * * * * Mr. Shaw has, an hour since, received a communication, making it impossible for him to accompany me.

Six days later, and a sweet Sabbath it is, indeed, as I am in Louisville, Kentucky. A mile at least removed from all my associates, quietly seated alone, forgetting the bright sun that shines into my apartment, and the verdure around me, to think of, and in this way to talk with my own dear, distant family. Thus far, our journey has been prosperous and pleasant. Two days later, and we are at St. Louis; found a brother and his family, in Cincinnati, whom I had not seen for many years; all well, and extremely happy to see me."

At St. Louis they were kindly received, and every thing in relation to Oregon heard with attention, as the interest felt in the country, by the people of that state, was deep and growing. They had long known the necessity of sending a person to perform the duties of the doctor's office, and his appointment seemed to add new impetus to their hopes, for the extension of our jurisdiction over the territory. Dr. White here met William Sublet, who was one of the first to discover the southern pass through the Rocky Mountains, and by his traffic, and adventures there, amassed a handsome fortune. The party separated at St. Louis, a portion travelling by land, Dr. White and Mr. Crawford by steam boat. They met five days after at Independence; the first giving a most amusing relation of their journey, not omitting the ham, eggs, and hominy they had lived upon, while the others, as is common with travellers in that section, and at that season of the year, were complaining dolefully of the disagreeable water they had been obliged to drink on their passage up the river. I need not dwell on the particulars of their reception, as the warm, cordial habits of the extreme western people are generally so well understood. With a view to increase their numbers, Dr. White visited Platte city and county, and some portions of Jackson, of which Independence was the county seat.

Additions were made to the party till it amounted to one hundred and twelve persons. While they were coming in, which they did from Illinois, Arkansas, and Missouri, occurred the attempted murder of Gov. Boggs, who was shot through the head, while sitting near a window, perusing a newspaper. It caused great excitement, and many, especially strangers in the town, were arraigned before a select committee and examined. Through the testimony of one, who had observed him loitering about, the evening of the attempt, a Mormon was suspected, and arrested. For nearly a year he was imprisoned, when, as no positive evidence was elicited to confirm his guilt, he was liberated. The poor sufferer was horribly mutilated, and though, with a loss of a portion of the brain, after three months' tedious illness, recovered. The particular reason for suspecting a Mormon was, that Boggs sent a body of militia against this people in one of their first engagements, and they had, therefore, sworn deadly vengeance against him. This high-minded, and enterprising gentleman afterwards removed to California.

The 14th of May had now arrived, and the emigrating party were rendezvoused at Elm Grove, twenty miles southwest of Independence, and on the morning of the 15th Dr. White took leave of the beautiful town of Independence. In travelling through the adjoining sections, together with Platte County, he was much pleased with the apparent fertility of the soil and variety of the scenery. He felt now that he was taking a farewell of friends, and civilized life, and his emotions of grief were more poignant than any he had before experienced. He had not now his family to sympathise with him, and a sense of almost utter loneliness crept over his heart. His anxiety was increased by a visit he had received from Mr. Sublet, who declared it his opinion, from only seventeen days' experience with such a party, that it would be perfectly impossible for him to take through the country so large a company of men, women, and children; that he could not preserve order, discipline, and good feeling among them, and the consequences to be feared were, that every one would be destroyed, or cut off by the Indians. It caused the doctor great uneasiness and depression. This was the first experiment of the kind ever made in that direction; the distance, as computed by Fremont, was nearly twenty-seven hundred miles, through hordes of strange savages. A meeting of the emigration was called to consider this and other subjects, and to make regulations. The following resolutions were adopted:

Resolved, That every male, over the age of eighteen years, shall be provided with one mule, or horse, or wagon conveyance; shall have one gun, three pounds of powder, twelve pounds of lead, one thousand caps, or suitable flints, fifty pounds of flour, or meal, and thirty pounds of bacon, and a suitable proportion of provisions for women and children; and, if any present be not so provided, he shall be rejected.

Resolved, That Dr. White now exhibit to the meeting, to be read by the secretary, any document from the war department, in his possession, showing his appointment to any office in the Oregon territory; which, being done, on motion, Resolved, That we elect a captain for one month, from and after this day.

Resolved, That, for the benefit of all those who may hereafter move to Oregon, and that government may be well informed of the road, its obstructions, means of subsistence, eminences, depressions, distances, bearings, etc., there be now elected a scientific corps, to consist of three persons, who shall keep a faithful and true record of every thing useful to government, or future emigrants.

This corps consisted of C. Lancaster, S. W. Hastings, and A. L. Lovejoy. James Coates, was elected pilot, and Nathaniel Crocker, secretary.

Resolved, That H. Burns be appointed master blacksmith, with power to choose two others, and also, to call to his aid the force of the company.

Resolved, That John Hoffstutter be appointed master wagon maker, with like power with the blacksmith.

Resolved, That the captain appoint a master road and bridge builder, with like powers.

Resolved, That a code of laws be drafted, and submitted to the company, and that they be enforced by reprimand, fines and final banishment.

Resolved, unanimously, That there shall hereafter be no profane swearing, no obscene conversation, or immoral conduct, allowed in the company, on pain of expulsion.

Resolved, That the names of every man, woman, and child be registered by the secretary.

Which being done,

Resolved, That this meeting now adjourn, to meet again at Fort Vancouver, on the Columbia river, on the first day of October next, the powers of Heaven willing.

CHAPTER XVII.

Departure—Emotions—A friend—Manner of camping—Order of the morning—Dog slaughter—Sickness of a child—Detained two days—Difficulty in crossing Caw river—Increasing illness of the child—its death—The mother becomes ill—Mr. and Mrs. L. obliged to return—Undulating country—Big Blue—Divide—Rainy night—Buffalo—Platte river and plain—Fuel—South fork of the Platte—Chimney and castle—Singular scenery—Arrival at Fort Laramie—Cost of flour, etc.—Bridger and company—Alarming incident.

As they left their beautiful encampment, it was a noble sight. The eighteen wagons, with their snow white covering, winding down the long hill, followed by the immense train of horses, mules, and cattle of all kinds, their drivers [illegible]ing by their side, merrily singing, or whistling, to beguile their way. As Dr. White stood on an elevation, he cast his eyes forward towards the wastes and wilds of the [illegible] world they were to traverse, and back to his own [illegible] pleasant land, and it need not be inquired whether his reflections were of a very joyous nature. He felt much as he did two days previous, when parting with his old friend, Philip L. Edwards, whom he had known in Oregon. He had crossed the mountains with Mr. Lee, subsequently returned, and was now residing in western Missouri. He was greatly interested, and such were his sympathies for the doctor, that, had circumstances permitted, he would cheerfully have accompanied him to the territory.

Some curiosity may be felt as to the manner in which the wayfarers disposed of themselves, and herds especially, through the night. They travelled all day, steadily onward, till four o'clock in the afternoon, when they halted. As large a circle was made as could be formed by the wagons drawn up, one behind another, and the mules, horses, etc., with ropes of perhaps fifty feet in length, attached to them, turned loose upon the prairie to feed till evening. Each person then built a fire opposite his own wagon, and while this was being done, the females were preparing food for cooking. Two forked sticks were driven into the ground, a pole laid across, and the kettle swung upon it. Those who had tables, set them out, while others laid the cloth upon the ground, and seated themselves around, after the fashion of olden time, partaking of the food before them with appetites not at all wanting in keenness. After the meal, they usually enjoyed a season of recreation, sauntering about at their leisure, and it was really the most delightful portion of the day. At sunset, the horses were caught, and each by his rope fastened to a stake, at suitable distances, and left for the night. Sentinels were then stationed at different points, and in all directions were next heard the blows of the axes and hammers of the men, driving the stakes and preparing the tents. Most of the women and children slept in the comfortable, Pennsylvania covered wagons, and the men on blankets spread under the tents, with coats and saddles for pillows. As day dawned, according to a law, made as in other republics, by a majority of votes, at a given signal, every one rose to prepare for departure. The boys went out in all directions to collect the teams and herds, which often detained them for several hours, as the cattle would sometimes wander off for miles. The first meal being over, the dishes nicely stowed, and everything pronounced in readiness, he who had taken the lead the day previous, went to the rear, while the next in order took his place. This rule was invariably observed, as it prevented any feeling that others were preferred to them.

They passed on to the south-west, leaving the Santa Fe trail to the left, nothing out of the common routine occurring, till they reached what they afterwards designated as the dog encampment.

Here, by a two-thirds vote, it was determined to kill all the dogs of the company, having been informed, that, in crossing the mountains, and their vicinity, these animals were apt to become rabid, as timber was scarce, and consequently water, which they so much required in the heats of summer, on the scorching plains. This arrangement did not at all accord with the feelings of the ladies, and caused the first serious disturbance since leaving the states. While the destruction was going on, the poor creatures would run to their mistresses for protection, crying most piteously. Even the men, while engaged in their task, found their hearts were not sufficiently steeled, to permit its performance, without feelings of sorrow and regret. However, the recollection of a freshly related account of the mad wolf, which had bitten eleven of two encampments, strengthened their fortitude; the death of the dogs was preferable to those of their herds, and perhaps members of their families, and they went resolutely about the work, amid the cries and screams of the women and children, as well as of the victims.

While here, the child of Mr. Lancaster, of Platte city, was taken very ill, and they were unable to move for two days; after which, they went on until they reached the Kaw river, a hundred miles above Independence.

This is a large and not unimportant branch of the Missouri, and, except at occasional points, difficult to pass; and the expedition was much embarrassed as to the mode of crossing. At last a plan suggested itself, which was to lay boards across the wagon boxes, and place the baggage upon them. In four hours they had the joy of seeing their effects landed uninjured on the opposite bank.

Here they found the child was rapidly growing worse, and it was concluded best for the party to go on, with the exception of an attendant, leaving Dr. White with the sorrowing parents. For a day and a half, their efforts to save her were incessant and unwearying, but vain. The sweet little one, their only child, died, with no one but themselves to close its eyes, and compose its tender form for burial. The doctor and attendant made it a coffin of rough boards, and interred it near a beautiful tree, with a few shrubs and bushes to guard the lonely grave. After all was over, they begged to be left alone, and oh, the heart-breaking anguish of those parents over their lost darling! They sat on the damp ground, clasped in each other's arms, as though they would never tear themselves from the sacred spot, and moaned and wept as those who would not be comforted. At last, in compliance with the doctor's urgings, they arose and followed the party. As they rode over the plains, Mr. Lancaster entered into conversation, and became calm and considerably relieved; his manifestations of grief were less violent, and when they overtook their friends, both mourners were quite composed.

But this dreadful blow, with the hardships of the journey, proved too much for Mrs. L.'s delicate frame, and she became very ill. With great difficulty they prosecuted two days' farther journey, when all conceived her at the point of death. Dangerous as were delays, from respect for Mr. L. and his amiable lady, the company lay by for three days, when they were obliged to leave them, painful as it was to both parties, to retrace their way to the states, a distance of one hundred und seventy miles.

They now pushed their way through an undulating country, abounding in deer, elk, rabit, and hare, besides, a variety of wild fowl. Having crossed the Big Blue without difficulty, they hastened on to the great Divide, where they encamped. They pitched upon the summit of the Divide, where they had one of the most pelting rains of the journey. As they imagined they might be in the vicinity of the Pawnee Indians, they stationed sentinels, who found their posts any thing other than enviable, as they were obliged to endure for three or four hours, severe drenchings, accompanied with strong winds. The dusk of another day brought them to the Platte in great excitement, for this was a point to which they had long been looking forward, as they would then soon obtain their first sight of buffalo. Another day, and they were in view of an immense herd. At this, the old hunters showed all the animation of their profession, and absolutely almost danced for joy.

A portion of the company immediately went out, and succeeded in driving one of the creatures to the river, where they killed it. All collected with great curiosity to see the first slaughtered buffalo, which was, indeed, a large animal; being, as was judged, three times the size of a common ox. After this, they saw numerous herds, as they passed through an almost timberless country.

They found the Platte as had been represented, broad, and shallow, timber scarce, and water poor. The plain is from two to six miles in breadth, after which, it becomes undulating, and finally looses itself in the high hills or mountains beyond.

The party were some of the time destitute of wood, an
for substitute used the skull bones and manure of the bu
falo.

At the south fork of the Platte, they had considerab
difficulty. They chained the wagons together, and the ho
ses likewise, to the number of six or eight teams, and unde
took a crossing of perhaps three-fourths of a mile. Th
men on horseback by the side of the teams, from the roarin
of the waters, now unusually high and boisterous, were obl
ged to raise their voices to the very keenest pitch, for th
poor creatures to hear them. The loading, as at the Ca
River, was elevated, and the women and children huddle
on the top of it. They were beyond the reach of the wate
but their pale faces and violent tremor, showed their e
cessive fear. Indeed, it was not without danger; for abo
the same time, the following year, several wagons we
here overturned, the effects lost, and many very near bein
drowned. The whole scene was one of intense interest.

They now passed over eighteen miles of rolling land, inte
spersed with thin clumps of timber, along the ravines whi
intervened between the southern and northern branches
the river. At the northern branch they found wood in pl
ces a little more plentiful; game more abundant; and t
flat narrower.

In this vicinity they saw the famous castle spoken of
Mr. Parker, and the chimney likewise, of which he did not ha
a view. The former is composed of large masses of clay
stones, piled together, and scattered about in a manner
sembling the ruins of a large castle. The chimney, whi
they distinguished at nearly two days' travel from the sp
was strikingly like the contemplated Washington Monumen
a column running up to the height of, perhaps, two hundr

feet, from the centre of which shoots up a tall spire, very much the shape of a chimney.

The scenery became more and more singular; fallen columns, blocks of massy stone, and broken walls. At intervals, there were collections and groups, having the appearance of ruinous castles, monasteries, towers, and every description of massive building. This was, to the travellers, curious, grand, and picturesque, and entirely dissimilar to any thing they had before witnessed. The river forms an elbow at this point, and the surface was again more broken as they approached the Platte.

A few days longer of monotonous, undisturbed journeying, and they arrived at Fort Laramy, the great central trading post of the American Fur Company, between six and seven hundred miles from the United States, and but a few miles from the Black Hills, supposed by some to be spurs of the Rocky Mountains.

The following is an extract of a letter from Dr. White to his family:

"Fort Laramy, July 24.

"It gives me almost infinite pleasure to have an opportunity of writing to you, and I am most fully assured that you will receive as much pleasure in reading as I in writing. * * * I am now in an Indian country, with foes on every hand, subtle as the devil himself; but our party is large and strong, and I have been able to obtain the services of Mr. Fitz Patrick, one of the ablest and most suitable men in the country, in conducting us to Fort Hall, beyond the point of danger from savages. We have travelled three-fourths of the way to the mountains, suffering no calamity in property, even to the loss of a wagon spoke, or crippling of an animal, although we have crossed the Caw and Platte rivers, and every stream of danger. * * * The expedition is a popular one, though to me one of great care and painful solicitude; and yet my good health, surrounding scenery, variety of birds, animals, &c., tend to keep alive my sinking spirits, in the midst of distressing cares and anxious business.

"Esquire Crocker wishes me to say that he likes sleeping out of doors on a single blanket, very well; and feeding on fat buffalo meat alone, first rate.

"Ewing Young is dead. Died insane soon after we left Oregon.

"Missionaries all well."

At this fort they exchanged herds for fresh horses, and purchased materials for food—some at enormous rates. For flour, for instance, they were charged half a dollar per pint; coffee, tea, sugar, &c., corresponding—all of which they were obliged to have, as many of the party were, by this time, destitute of the articles.

They spent a week in refitting and preparing more thoroughly for crossing the mountains, besides giving the poor animals a season of needful rest.

At last they started, and had proceeded scarce a mile on their way, when, to their joy, they met Mr. Fitz Patrick, who was escorting Mr. Bridger and a party, who occupied a post near the base of the opposite side of the mountains, and who was now on his way to the States, with a large quantity of furs.

Obtaining Mr. F. P. for a guide, as was stated in the letter, they travelled seven days, through a portion of the Black Hills, which they found the most difficult part of the route, thus far; the heights being so steep and rugged, that it was only by the hardest labor they succeeded in climbing them, having to attach several teams together, and then applying their own "shoulders to the wheel."

Farther on than this, they reached Independence Rock, with but one circumstance worthy of notice, and of this I find mention in another letter home:

"Fort Hall, August 15, 1842.

"Our journey has been laborious, but pleasant. But one person has died, and he, poor fellow, was accidentally shot through, and died in thirty minutes. He was a useful man, and it gave a dreadful shock to us all. The next day, at eight o'clock, as there was no clergyman, I was called upon to deliver a funeral discourse, near Independence Rock, in the midst of the mountains; and while I talked to all the company, who went on foot a mile to the grave, a general weeping prevailed among us; and when, in the course of my brief, but solemn lecture, I said, 'let us pray,' to my astonishment, nearly every man, woman, and child dropped upon their knees to implore divine blessing and protection. It was the most solemn funeral by far that any of us ever attended, or probably ever will."

Independence Rock is of an oval form, covering several acres, and of a granite substance. It is from seventy to one hundred feet in height, isolated, being thrown up in the midst of an extensive plain. It had been the custom of all who passed, to inscribe their names upon it; and accordingly, a portion of the party did so. Dr. White and Mr. Crocker had finished theirs, and left Hastings and Lovejoy, who were doing theirs with greater care. They had been gone scarce ten minutes, when a large party of the Sioux Indians came round from the north side of the rock, and, rushing upon them, stripped them of most of their effects, and made strong demonstrations of an intention to kill Lovejoy. Hastings could not account for their not manifesting a like disposition towards him, otherwise than that he was possessed of a very dark complexion, and therefore more like themselves than poor Lovejoy. They detained them for some hours, when a very grave consultation was held, and they concluded to advance towards the company of whites with their prisoners. Meanwhile, the party had become extremely anxious, because of the absence of their friends, and were happy to see them again, though in the possession of their captors; for they were now assured of their being alive, when they had feared it was otherwise. They were convinced that the intentions of the savages were hostile, and therefore the wagons were drawn into a circle, and the women and children stowed into them, and every disposition made for battle. They were keenly alive to the awkwardness and danger of their situation—at least eight hundred and fifty miles from the States, and before them several hundreds of the most warlike tribe in the country. They were at a quarter of a mile's distance, when Mr. Fitz Patrick went forward to meet them, making demonstrations of peace, and a desire that they should stop. His repeated signs were disregarded, and they rode steadily onward, till nearly within gun-shot, when they suddenly halted, apparently intimidated by the array. After a short pause, Hastings and Lovejoy were liberated, and ran joyfully to their friends, the tears rolling down their cheeks as they recounted their escape. It would seem that the cupidity, as well as the fear, of the savages, had influenced them to free their captives, hoping that the price to be paid for them would outweigh any advantage that would arise from their detention. But in this they were disappointed; for they only received a few presents of tobacco, and other inconsiderable articles; and after annoying the whites for some time, seeing they were fully on their guard, left them in peace.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Buffalo Hunting—Mother Bennett—Tobacco scrape—Sweetwater Valley—Indian Village—Preparations for defence—Happy disappointment—Snow—Great Divide—Fitz Patrick's announcement—View—Two streams—Little Sandy—Separation—Reach Green river—The valley—Visit from a grisley bear—[illegible]ating cha[illegible]—Another separation—Difficult travelling—Storm—Soda springs—Arrival at Fort Hall—Set off in company with McDonald—[illegible] division—Herding district—Natives—Snake river—Drowning of a man—Fort Boice—Burnt River Valley—Boiling spring—Doctor obtains a guide to Dr. Whitman's—Arrival there—Departure for Wallawalla—Two days' stay there—Formation of the Cascade Mountains—Petrifactions—A rock—Bluffs—Fort Vancouver mills—Willamette—Excitement at the Doctor's arrival and appointment—A meeting—Its doings—Preparations for receiving the reinforcement—Meetings to establish a provisional form of government—A tribunate—Disturbance among the Indians at Wallawalla and Clearwater—Call for the Agent's interference.

At this point the emigration lay several days, supposing they would soon be out of the buffalo district. The hunters spread about the plains in pursuit of game, and they began jerking meat for the remainder of the journey. This was done by placing a net-work of sticks, about four feet above a fire, the meat cut into thin slices and laid upon it; and in this way both smoked and dried.

As they were thus engaged, the camp would often be thrown into excitement, by the men running in in great terror, stating that they had been chased, and, in some instan-

[illegible] overtaken and robbed, by marauding parties of the Sioux.

One day, one of these affrighted parties arrived, and the mother of a lad of eighteen, named Bennett, took it into her head that her boy, who was absent, though in an opposite direction, was in danger. She began running about the camp with immense strides—for she was almost a giantess—screaming and hallooing equal to any wild Indian, wringing and clapping her hands, and tearing her hair. "Oh, my Philly is dead! my Philly is dead! Turn out, men! turn out!" It affected all her hearers rather comically, though they sympathized with the distracted woman; for her agony, though drolly acted, was terrible. With all possible despatch, the men armed, and were just starting out to seek the lost one, when in walked Philly, very quietly, bearing upon his shoulder a huge piece of buffalo meat, all unconscious that he had liked to become the hero of a tragedy, the effect of which was now spoiled, and turned into a farce.

About this time, too, came off another affair—though not an isolated case—more serious, but scarcely less comical. It was in relation to that very important herb, tobacco; and between two gentlemen, who, till then, had been most cordially attached. They were both incorrigible lovers of tobacco, which was becoming rather scarce, one of them being entirely destitute, having for some time been dependant upon the generosity of the other for supplies; till he, fearful that his store would be exhausted, refused to part with more. This provoked the anger of the refused, and they had a most furious quarrel, which resulted in their becoming as bitter enemies, as they had before been warm friends. The depression and languor caused by the scarcity of the article, in the absence of bread stuffs, salt, and all other stimulating diet; and, indeed, nearly all articles of food, save meat, generated much wrangling and unhappiness, and created in those who disliked the "Virginia weed," a still greater disgust than they had ever before entertained.

Two days after the tobacco squall, they raised camp, and, well laden with jerked meat, departed in good cheer. Their route now lay through Sweetwater Valley.

The valley received a verification of its name, from the following circumstance:

A company were once passing the stream, and during a drunken carousal, emptied into it a large bag of sugar, thereby, as they said, christening it, and declaring it should hereafter be called Sweetwater Valley, as long as water ran. It was a very verdant section, and the animals improved better upon it, than during any other part of the journey.

They now found themselves rapidly approaching the Rocky Mountains, and the timber, not in great variety, and of stinted growth. They saw many appearances, which reminded them of the name of the mountains, and the large masses of rock they found, convinced them of its fitness.

Near this they came in view of an Indian village, containing perhaps five hundred lodges. This caused great consternation, and seeking a proper place, they halted, and formed for defence as quickly as possible. They discovered signs which they feared were not of pacific character. Three large companies of savages collected from the lodges, each bearing in front a fine flag, one of England, one of the United States, and a third of the Hudson's Bay Company, perhaps eight men abreast, advanced in a quick, though orderly manner. This, Dr. White says, with one exception, was the most imposing array of Indians, the noblest, best proportioned men he ever saw. Himself, Hastings, Fitz Patrick, and Lovejoy, went forward to meet them, when several chiefs separated from their fellows, and came towards them. After a short conversation by signs and gestures, they accompanied the white men to their camp. Here they entertained and presented them a few presents, and then started forward, they remaining with, and escorting them, till out of sight of the village, when they left them, with much apparent good feeling. So the affair ended. There were, in all, at least two thousand Indians, and they might easily have destroyed the expedition, and their fate never have been learned by their friends at home.

As they neared the great southern pass, the weather became cold and damp. Although early in August, every where around, in spots obscured from the direct rays of the sun, lay little patches of snow.

While they were passing along here, Fitz Patrick announced that they were now crossing the Great Divide, and in ten minutes would be in Oregon. Before them, on the north side of the pass, the mountains towered high, their summits covered with snows; and at an interval of from thirty-five to fifty miles, lay another vast chain, stretching far away to the south. It is singular, that in this pass, sprang two streams; one running west, emptying itself into the Pacific, the other east, and, through intervening rivers, finally mingling with the waters of the Atlantic.

While gazing through this pass, it seems almost a Providential arrangement, that a portion of the mountains, to this extent, had either been stricken entirely from among them, or sunk to the level of the surrounding country; and it would be perfectly practicable to construct a railway through the opening.

I hardly need say, that all were delighted at the prospect of soon being on the western side of the mountains, descending to the Valley of the Willamette. Two hours later, and they were to the Little Sandy, the first stream of consequence at which they were encamped, whose waters discharged into the Pacific. Here twelve of the party, who were extremely desirous of advancing more rapidly, divested themselves of carts, wagons, and all unnecessary encumbrances, and went on, leaving the general encampment to follow more leisurely, to Fort Hall. This was not accomplished without a struggle, with those who remained; some being grieved, and others provoked, at being left behind.

After six days' travel, they reached Green river, or Colorado, throwing itself into the Bay of St. Francisco. This is a beautiful stream, but there was some difficulty in fording it with the teams, as the water was deep and rapid. After crossing, they remained two days on the banks, and found the valley verdant, and rather pretty, when contrasted with the sand plains around it.

First day, at noon camping, the teams being disposed of, fires made, and dinner nearly ready, a monstrous Rocky Mountain bear walked into the encampment; and, in great agitation, the women and children fled to the wagons, and the men to arms. Alexander McKay, true to the habits of his ancestors, was the first on horseback, rifle in hand. In this he was quickly followed, and the whole camp in uproarous confusion. By this time bruin had tacked about, and, bang! bang! bang! went the guns. He ran up the river shore, when, thinking it quite as safe, he dashed into the current, the party after him in full speed, to the opposite bank. Finding himself too hotly pursued, he again plunged madly into the water, the men following close at his heels till he reached the shore; when the poor creature, utterly bewildered, sprang into a thicket of willows and poplars, which had formerly been burned over, and was full of timber, both standing and fallen. They were determined to secure him at all hazards, and resolved to set fire to the wood, and burn him from his hiding place. Accordingly, applying a brand to a few dead limbs, the light flames soon curled in volumes to the heavens. A circle was formed round the clump, which was, perhaps, one hundred and forty feet by forty, every man with gun in hand, ready to lay the beast dead at his feet the moment he should appear. Followed by a cloud of smoke, he at last emerged from his no longer safe retreat; but instantly meeting his deadly foe, he wheeled to the right, when, coming in contact with another sentinel, in confusion turned his head over his shoulder; but, General Scott-like, dreading the fire in the rear, he determined to charge; and, breaking the ranks, dashed again into the river. By this time the panic-stricken crew, quite as much frightened at bruin's appearance as he was at theirs, awoke from their reverie, and peppered away at him in fine style, after he was entirely out of reach. They remounted and put after him; but he, improving from "experience and observation," was safely ensconced in a thicket, from which he could not be dislodged. So his pursuers returned to the camp, rather crest-fallen, but each endeavoring to console himself by boasting how many bullets he had lodged in him.

Here, as they were no longer in danger from hostile Indians, thirty decided to follow the other party to Fort Hall. But they had a tedious time, as also did the wagons behind; the baggage, in spite of all their efforts, becoming thoroughly wet, and consequently heavier, by the hard driving rains. This continued several days; and, in his thirty years' experience in the mountains, Fitz Patrick said he had not witnessed such a storm.

On their way they passed the Soda Springs, on Bear river. This is a singular spot; the scenery around it novel and picturesque. These fountains afford the purest soda water, and in the largest quantities of any in the world, so far as I have learned. As nearly as they could ascertain, within two or three miles, there are twenty or thirty springs, many, even, issuing from the bed of the river.

Four days' longer march through an interesting and verdant country, brought them to Fort Hall. This fort was built by Captain Wyethe, an American adventurer, in 1834; and subsequently it was sold to the Hudson's Bay Company. It is in the midst of an extensive plain, of greater verdure and fertility than any other known in this part of the country. Wheat and potatoes grow well, but are very generally cut off by the frosts. Their reception was of the kindest character, and they spent a week very pleasantly, with Mr. Grant and his worthy associate, McDonald, who made advantageous exchanges of commodities, and afforded them every facility in their power for their farther journeying. Flour cost them but half what it did at Fort Laramy, although conveyed on horseback eight hundred miles.

They had now eight hundred miles to travel, and sat out with renewed vigor and spirits, in company with McDonald, clerk of the Hudson's Bay Company. Two days convinced them of the impossibility of keeping pace with him, with their pack animals; so they again divided, leaving several in charge of them, while the remainder went on with McDonald.

They found the country variegated with grassy spots and sandy plains; on the whole, for several hundred miles, being of little worth, except for grazing. At Salmon Falls were large numbers of natives, who, as is common at the rendezvous all along the branches of the Columbia, were rude and saucy. They were deplorably destitute; but salmon being plenty, were, particularly the youth, remarkably fat and ruddy. Portions of this tribe, though so healthy in appearance, were often, early in the spring, so reduced, that they were obliged to feed upon grass.

In a few days they reached the crossing of Snake river, which they found dangerous and difficult. They were obliged to go directly across for a considerable distance, and then in an angling direction up the river, making a long ride before reaching the opposite bank. One of their number, not being sufficiently careful to observe the bar, was borne away, and, in the midst of cries and shrieks, drowned, in the sight of his friends. His imploring for help were most touching, but it was impossible to reach him.

Their next arrival was at Fort Boise, on the right bank of the Snake, midway between Fort Hall and Fort Wallawalla, a place of little trade and importance, except as a stopping point between the two forts. There they recrossed the river and passed on through Burnt River Valley, the most broken tract they had heretofore traversed, though destined to become exceedingly valuable for its grazing qualities. They next reached the Grand Round, a fertile district, and valuable for herdsmen, in the midst of the Blue mountains, thirty miles in length and perhaps half that in breadth. It is the opinion of some, that the valley was formed by a convulsion of nature, and was once a lake, as there are some portions of it yet a marsh, and there is a beautiful, boiling, circular spring, covering about an acre of ground, the temperature of which is very agreeable, except in portions, where it is too hot for the flesh to bear. They found several kinds of clover and grain growing in great luxuriance.

When the party emerged from this beautiful valley, they found themselves in a heavily timbered, mountainous country, where they were obliged to spend a night with scarcely a particle of grass for their wearied and hungry animals. Two days later brought them to the foot of the Blue mountains, and glad were they to be in a country more comfortable for man and beast.

Here Dr. White called at an Indian wigwam, for a guide to conduct him to Dr. Whitman's residence, and learned, to his great joy and surprise, that it was only fifteen miles distant; and he reached it after a pleasant morning's ride, over a noble and well grassed prairie, dotted with herds of wild horses and cattle.

Though Dr. Whitman had been here but a few years, he was surrounded with comforts and conveniences, and his house and furniture reminded his visitor of the comfortable houses of the United States. The visit was very agreeable to both, as he had much to tell Dr. White of Oregon affairs, and the Dr. him of his two years' residence in the states.

Dr. White visited Wallawalla after a two days' stay, and was invited to take boat with Mr. McDonald, for Fort Vancouver; and, in two days time, was at the station of Messrs. Perkins and Daniel Lee, at the Dalles. These gentlemen eagerly devoured the letters brought them from the states, and having been several years absent from their native homes, had numberless enquiries to make concerning those homes. But Mr. McDonald being in haste, the visit was cut short, and they were again afloat on the Columbia.

From Dr. Whitman's to this point, it had been an entire prairie district, with no considerable clump of trees, much of it a light, sandy soil, and, aside from grass, very sterile. But they now found themselves in a well wooded country, which continued all the way to Fort Vancouver.

As a nearer and better route has been discovered through the Cascade mountains, I will say little more of that by the Columbia, especially as so much has already been said and written by travellers.

After something more than half a day's sail, they arrived at the Cascades, where, according to an Indian tradition, the mountains had extended across the river, its current running under them, till, from some cause, perhaps convulsion, they had fallen into its depths, and, forming a cataract, and then a succession of rapids, from which it received its name. Whether or not the legend be true, it is in the midst of the Cascade mountains; and there are strong indications of their having rent asunder at no remote period. The waters, also, appear to have been dammed, from the fact that there are great numbers of stumps, or trunks of trees—and many of them from twenty to thirty feet high—standing in the river, immediately at, and for many miles above, and no where below, the fall, perfectly petrified.

Here, as was mentioned in the account of Mrs. White's and Mr. Leslie's disaster, a long portage has to be made; and Dr. White now passed the spot for the first time. Near this is the isolated rock, so far celebrated, rising from the river to the height of two hundred and seventy feet, and five hundred feet in circumference at its base, and, at a distance, in a form resembling a sugar loaf. The river beyond this, is remarkable for its high, rocky bluffs, and occasionally small rivulets shooting over them into the river, with a fall of from five hundred to a thousand feet. It is the projection of one of these points, which forms, what the Canadian voyageurs have named Cape Horn, as, in stormy weather, it is very dangerous to pass. Here the Cascade mountains melt away, and a few miles farther down are the Fort Vancouver mills, six miles only from this great establishment.

After a short visit with his friends, Gov. McLaughlin and Mr. Douglas, the doctor hastened on to the Willamette valley. On reaching the falls, where a little village—now Oregon city—had sprung up during his absence, the news of his arrival spread like wildfire, and he was met and welcomed by his numerous, friends in a manner very grateful and touching to his feelings. He found that his absence had not deprived him of the friendship of those he so much prised. The excitement, also, rose in part from his appointment, considering it a prelude to farther movements in their behalf on the part of government. A meeting was immediately convened, for an expression of sentiment relative to his appointment, and the report of its doings was as follows:

Champoeg, June 23, 1843.

At a meeting of the citizens of Willamette valley, convened at the instance of Dr. Elijah White, agent of Indian affairs, for the purpose of communicating certain information from the government of the United States, relative to this country, the following business was transacted:

The object of the meeting being stated by Dr. White, the convention proceeded to organize by choosing their officers.

On motion, Dr. J. L. Babcock was unanimously elected chairman.

On motion, G. W. La Breeton, was unanimously elected secretary.

Dr. White then, by request, presented the credentials of his appointment to the office of sub-agent of Indian affairs, of the territory west of the Rocky Mountains, and was most cheerfully received by the assembly.

The doctor addressed the meeting at some length, giving such information as he felt himself authorized to give, concerning the interest taken by the people of the United States, in the welfare of this colony, and concerning the intentions of the government in relation to this rising country, whereupon it was, on motion,

Resolved, That a committee of seven be appointed to draft resolutions, expressive of the feelings of this community, with regard to the intentions of government, as communicated by Dr. E. White.

Mr. T. J. Hubbard, Mr. G. W. La Breeton, Mr. R. Shortess, Mr. G. Hines, Mr. J. O'Neal, Mr. G. Abernethy, and Mr. J. S. Parish, were elected that committee.

The committee retired, and after a short absence, reported the following resolutions:

Resolved, That we, the citizens of Willamette valley, are exceedingly happy in the consideration, that the government of the United States have manifested their intentions through their agent, Dr. E. White, of extending their jurisdiction and protection over this country.

Resolved, That in view of the claims which the aborigines of this country have upon the sympathies of the white man, we are gratified at the appointment of an agent by the United States government, to regulate and guard their interests.

Resolved, That we highly approve of the appointment of Dr. E. White, to the above office, and that we will cordially co-operate with him, in carrying out the measures of government in reference to this country.

Resolved, That we feel grateful to the United States government for their intended liberality towards the settlers of this country, and for their intention to support education and literature among us.

Resolved, That it will give us the highest pleasure to be brought as soon as it may be practicable, under the jurisdiction of our mother country.

Signed by the committee, T. J. Hubbard, G. W. La Breeton, R. Shortess, J. O'Neal, G. Hines, J. L. Parish.

On motion, it was

Resolved, That the report of the committee be adopted.

On motion,

Resolved unanimously, That the doings of this meeting, be transmitted to the government of the United States, by Dr. E. White, in order that our views and wishes in relation to this country, may be known.

A committee was appointed to make arrangements for the reception of the large reinforcement, with whose arrival the inhabitants were much pleased. The new comers themselves were delighted with the beauty of the "Genesee-like Willamette valley," and the warm hearted hospitality of its inhabitants. With the latter subsequent expeditions were not so well pleased. This party, constituted of only one hundred and twelve persons, and, being the first from the states, great interest was excited; but they afterwards poured in in such numbers, that it was difficult to entertain them, saying nothing of the novelty being lost. There were with this party a large number of mechanics and laborers; and through their means the people of the valley were enabled to extend their plantations, and enlarge their buildings; and every thing soon began to wear an aspect of thrift and enterprise. The people of the colony began seriously to entertain the project of establishing a provisional form of government; and meeting after meeting was held for this purpose, which, from their being so many aspirants to the most important offices, proved abortive. However, the next June, a committee, consisting of Robert More, Robert Newell, and Robert Shortess, were appointed to draft a code of organic laws, to be submitted to a convention, subsequently held for the consideration, acceptance, or rejection of the same by the people. This proved, like the others, a disturbed session; but, that the feelings of as many as possible might be accommodated, they elected atribunate, instead of placing a single man at the head of the executive.

Late in the fall of that year, 1844, great disturbances arose among the Indians of Wallawalla and Clearwater, and solicitations from the missionaries called for the interference of the sub-agent. This led to the expedition which is noticed in Dr. White's first annual report to the secretary of war, which is here inserted, together with the other three, sent in during his stay there. They are of much interest, indeed, of much more than I should be able to create. They contain a full relation of the transactions of the three following years.

CHAPTER XIX.

General excitement—State of the colony—Improper conduct of the upper country Indians—Character of the Wallawallas, Keyuses, and Nez Perces—Their disposition towards the missionaries—Mistaken course of the missionaries—Their treatment of a clergyman—Dangerous situation of Dr. Whitman among them—His kindness—Indian's treatment of Mrs. W.—Burning of the mission mills—Ill treatment of Mr. Spalding and lady—Expedition of the Sub-Agent—Hardships—Reach Waiilatpu—Appointment with the chiefs—Mr. Spalding's station—Reception—The Agent's treatment of the Indians—Public interview—Speeches of McKinley, Rogers, and McKay—Five Crows, Bloody Chief, and others—The Doctor's statement and advice—Appointment of a high chief—Feasting—Last meeting—Close—Results of Dr. White's visit to the Nez Perces—Laws of the Nez Perces—Return to Waiilatpu—Keypse tribe—Feathercap—Touiti's accusation against the whites—Appointment for another meeting—Reach Wascopum—Success—Doings of the missionaries—Catholic missions—Schools—Country upon the Columbia and its tributaries, and towards California—Limestone, &c.—Settlements at the Willamette—Palatine Plains—Clatsop Plains, &c.—Comparison between a certain portion of Oregon, and the New England States—Terrible disaster—Hard characters—Volcano—Report of Mr. Spalding—Mr. Jason Lee's Report.

Oregon, April 1, 1843.

SIR: On my arrival, I had the honor and happiness of addressing you a brief communication, giving information of my safe arrival, and that of our numerous party, to these distant shores.

At that time it was confidently expected a more direct, certain and expeditious method would be presented to address you in a few weeks; but that failing, none has offered till now.

I think I mentioned the kind and hospitable manner we were received and entertained on the way by the gentlemen of the Hudson's Bay Company, and the cordial and most handsome reception I met with at Fort Vancouver, from Governor McLaughlin, and his worthy associate chief factor, James Douglass, Esq.; my appointment giving pleasure, rather than pain—a satisfactory assurance that these worthy gentlemen intend eventually to settle in this country, and prefer American to English jurisdiction.

On my arrival in the colony, sixty miles south of Vancouver, being in advance of the party, and coming unexpectedly to the citizens, bearing the intelligence of the arrival of so large a reinforcement, and giving assurance of the good intentions of our government, the excitement was general, and two days after we had the largest and happiest public meeting ever convened in this infant colony.

I found the colony in peace and health, and rapidly increasing in numbers, having more than doubled in population during the last two years. English, French, and half breeds, seem, equally with our own people, attached to the American cause; hence the bill of Mr. Linn, proffering a section of land to every white man of the territory, has the double advantage of being popular and useful, increasing such attachment, and manifestly acting as a strong incentive to all, of whatever nation or party, to settle in this country.

My arrival was in good time, and probably saved much evil. I had but a short season of rest after so long, tedious, and toilsome a journey, before information reached me of the very improper conduct of the upper country Indians towards the missionaries sent by the American board of commissioners, accompanied with a passport, and a desire for my interposition in their behalf at once.

I allude to the only three tribes from which much is to be hoped, or any thing to be feared, in this part of Oregon. These are the Wallawallas, Keyuse, and Nez Perces, inhabiting a district of country on the Columbia and its tributaries, commencing two hundred and forty miles from its mouth, and stretching to four hundred and eighty into the interior. The Wallawallas, most contiguous to the colony, number some three thousand, including the entire population. They are in general poor, indolent, and sordid, but avaricious; and what few have property, in horses and herds, are proud, haughty, and insolent. The Keyuse, next easterly, are less numerous, but more formidable, being brave, active, tempestuous, and warlike. Their country is well watered, gently undulating, extremely healthy, and admirably adapted to grazing, as Dr. Marcus Whitman may have informed you, who resides in their midst. They are comparatively rich in herds, independent in manner, and not unfrequently boisterous, saucy, and troublesome, in language and behavior. The Nez Perces, still further in the interior, number something less than three thousand; they inhabit a beautiful grazing district, not surpassed by any I have seen for verdure, water privileges, climate or health. This tribe form, to some extent, an honorable exception to the general Indian character, being more noble, industrious, sensible, and better disposed towards the whites, and their improvements in the arts and sciences; and, though as brave as Cæsar, the whites have nothing to dread at their hands, in case of their dealing out to them what they conceive to be right and equitable. Of late, these three tribes have become strongly united by reason of much intermarriage. For the last twenty years they have been generally well disposed towards the whites; but at the time Captain Bonneville visited this district of country, he dealt more profusely in presents, and paid a higher price for furs, than Mr. Pambro, one of the traders of the Hudson's Bay Company, established at Wallawalla, who had long dealt with them, and was previously a general favorite. On Mr. Bonneville's leaving, the chiefs assembled at the fort, and insisted on a change of the tariff in their favor. Pambro refusing, they seized him, stamped violently upon his breast, beat him severely, and retained him prisoner, in rather unenviable circumstances, till they gained, to a considerable extent, their object. Since that time they have been more consequential in feeling, and shown less deference and respect to the whites. On the arrival of missionaries among them, they have never failed to make, at first, a most favorable impression, which has, in most instances, unfortunately, led to too near an approach to familiarity, operating alike prejudicial to both parties. The Rev. Messrs. Lee and Parker, who made each but a short stay among them, left with like favorable impressions. Their successors, Spalding, Whitman, Gray, and ladies, with others who remained among them, were at last driven to the conclusion that Indians as much resembled each other in character as in complexion. These worthy people, not well versed in Indian character, and anxious to accomplish a great deal in a short time, resorted to various expedients to induce them to leave off their wandering, migratory habits, and settle down contiguous to them in herding and agricultural pursuits, so as to be able to send their numerous and healthy children to school. In these efforts they were zealous and persevering, holding out various inducements as so many stimulants to action, most of which would have operated well in civilized life, but generally failing with these Indians; and whatever was promised conditionally, whether the condition was met or otherwise, there was no reprieve—the promised articles must come, and sometimes under circumstances sufficiently trying, had these missionaries been less devoted, to have driven them from their post forever.

The Indians, having gained one and another victory, became more and more insolent, till at last, some time previously to my arrival, they were not only obtrusive and exceedingly annoying about and in the missionaries' houses, but seized one of the clergymen in his own house—without a shadow of provocation, further than that of treating a better neighboring chief with more respect than they—and insulted him most shamefully; there being no other white person within fifty miles, save his sick and delicate lady. Soon after they commenced on Dr. Whitman; pulled his ears and hair, and threw off his hat three times in the mud at his feet. A short time after, the chiefs assembled, broke into the house, violently assailed his person with war clubs, and with an axe broke down the door leading to his own private apartment. It is generally thought, and possibly with truth, that, on this occasion, Dr. W. would have been killed, had not a party of white men arrived just at this moment.* Never was such an outrage or insult more undeserving. He had built, for the express purpose of Indian accommodation, a house of the same materials, and finished in like manner with his own, of respectable size, and joined to his, and at all times, night and day, accessible. In addition to this, they were admitted to every room of his house but one. This being closed had like to have cost him his life. He had hardly left for the states last fall, when, shocking to relate, at the hour of midnight, a large Indian chief managed to get into the house, came to the door of Mrs. Whitman's bedchamber, and had succeeded in getting it partly open before she reached it. A white man, sleeping in an adjoining apartment, saved her from violence and ruin. The villain escaped. There was but one thing wrong in this matter on the part of Dr. W.; and that was a great error—leaving his excellent lady thus unprotected in the midst of savages. A few days after this they burned down the mission mill on his premises, with all its appendages and considerable grain, damaging them not less than twelve or fifteen hundred dollars. About the same time Mrs. Spaulding was grossly insulted in her own house, and ordered out of it, in the absence of her husband. Information reached him of an Indian having stolen his horse near the same time, he hastened to the spot to secure the animal; the rougue had crossed the river; but, immediately returning, he presented his loaded gun, cocked, at the breast of Mr. Spalding, abused and menaced as far as possible without shooting him.

---

* It is by the same people that this worthy gentleman has so lately been murdered.

In addition to this, some of our own party were robbed openly of considerable property, and some twelve horses were stolen by night. All this information, coming near the same time, was peculiarly embarrassing, especially as my instructions would not allow me to exceed, for office, interpreter, and every other purpose, one thousand two hundred and fifty dollars per annum. On the other hand, their passport signed by the secretary of war made it my imperative duty to protect them in their persons at least from outrage. I did not long hesitate, but called on Thomas McKay, long in the employment of the Hudson's Bay Company as explorer and leader of parties, who, from his frank, generous disposition, together with his universal success in Indian warfare, has obtained an extensive influence over the aborigines of this country, and placing the facts before him, he at once consented to accompany me to this scene of discord and contention. We took but six men with us, armed in the best manner, a sufficient number to command respect and secure the object of our undertaking—McKay assuring me, from his familiar acquaintance with these Indians, and their thorough knowledge of the use of arms, that if hostile intentions were entertained, it would require a larger party than we could raise in this country to subdue them. Obtaining Cornelius Rogers and Batteus Dorion,* as interpreters, we set out on the

---

* Batteus Dorion was the son of Mr. Hunt's interpreter, Pierre Dorion, who, with his heroic spouse, is so often mentioned In Irving's Astoria. "As McKenzie, Clark, and Stuart were proceeding up the Columbia, near the mouth of the Wallawalla river, several Indian canoes put off from the shore to overtake them, and a voice called upon them in French to stop. They accordingly put to shore, and were joined by those in the canoes. To their surprise, they recognized in the person who had hailed them, the Indian wife of Pierre Dorion, accompanied by her two children. She had a story to tell; involving the fate of several of our unfortunate adventurers. Mr. John Reed, the Hibernian, it will be remembered, had been detached during the summer to Snake River. This party consisted of four Canadians, together with two hunters, Pierre Dorion and Pierre Delaunay; Dorion, as usual, being accompanied by his wife and children. The objects of this expedition were two-fold, to trap beaver, and to search for the three hunters, Robinson, Hoback and Rezner. In the course of the autumn, Reed lost one man, by death; another one, who was of a sullen, perverse disposition, left in a moody fit, and was never heard of afterwards. The number of his party was not, however, reduced by these losses, as the three hunters, Robinson, Hoback and Rezner had joined it. Reed now built a house on Snake river, for their winter quarters; which being

15th of November—as McKay justly denominated it—our voyage of misery, having a journey, by water and land, of not less than nine hundred and fifty miles, principally over open plains, covered with snow, and several times under the

completed, the party set about trapping. Rezner, Le Clerc, and Pierre Dorion, went about five days' journey from the wintering house, to a part of the country well stocked with beaver. Here they put up a hut and proceeded to trap with great success. While the men were out hunting, Pierre Dorion's wife remained at home to dress the skins and prepare the meals. She was thus employed one evening, about the beginning of January, cooking the supper of the hunters, when she heard footsteps, and Le Clerc staggered, pale and bleeding, into the hut. He informed her that a party of savages had surprised them, while at their traps, and killed Rezner and her husband. He had barely strength left to give this information, when he sank upon the ground. The poor woman saw that the only chance for life was instant flight, but, in this exigency, showed that presence of mind, and force of character for which she had frequently been noted. With great difficulty, she caught two of the horses belonging to the party; when collecting her clothes, and a small quantity of beaver meat and dried salmon, she packed them upon one of the horses, and helped the wounded man to mount upon it. On the other horse she mounted with her two children, and hurried away from this dangerous neighborhood, directing her flight for Mr. Reed's establishment. On the third day she descried a number of Indians on horseback, proceeding in an easterly direction. She immediately dismounted with her children, and helped Le Clerc likewise to dismount, and all concealed themselves. Fortunately they escaped the sharp eyes of the savages, but had to proceed with the utmost caution. That night, they slept without fire or water; she managed to keep her children warm in her arms; but before morning, poor Le Clerc died. With the dawn of day, the resolute woman resumed her course, and on the fouth day, reached the house of Mr. Reed. It was deserted, and all around were marks of blood and signs of a furious massacre. Not doubting that Mr. Reed and his party had all fallen victims, she turned with fresh horror from the spot. For two days she continued hurrying forward, ready to sink for want of food, but more solicitous about her necessity of spending the night without wood or fire, other than what was made by a small growth of wild sage, hardly sufficient to boil the tea kettle. The gentlemen, as we called at Fort Vancouver, did every thing in their power to make the journey comfortable, but evidently felt anxious concern-

---

children than herself. At length she reached a range of the Rocky Mountains, near the upper part of the Wallawalla river. Here she chose a wild, lonely ravine, as her place of winter refuge. She had fortunately a buffalo robe and three deer skins; of these, and pine bark and cedar branches, she constructed a rude wigwam, which she pitched beside a mountain spring. Having no other food, she killed two horses, and smoked their flesh. The skins aided to cover her hut. Here she dragged out the winter, with no other company than her two children. Towards the middle of March, her provisions were nearly exhausted. She therefore picked up the remainder, slung it on her back, and with her helpless little ones, set out again on her wanderings. Crossing the ridge of mountains, she descended to the banks of the Wallawalla, and kept along them until she arrived where that river throws itself into the Columbia. She was hospitably received and entertained by the Walla-walla's, and had been nearly two weeks among them when the two canoes passed. On being interrogated, she could assign no reason for this murderous attack of the savages; it appeared to be perfectly wanton and unprovoked. Some of the Astorians supposed it an act of butchery by a roving band of Blackfeet, others, however, and with greater probability of correctness, have ascribed it to the tribe of Piercednosed Indians, in revenge for the death of a comrade, hanged by order of Mr. Clarke. If so, it shows that these sudden and apparently wanton outbreakings of sanguinary violence on the part of the savages, have often some previous, though perhaps remote provocation."—*Irving's Astoria.*

Dr. White saw this woman living comfortably in the Willamette valley, with a Canadian Frenchman, to whom she had long been married. She presented him several pairs of moccasins, very neatly executed, after the most approved fashion of her tribe. He was very much impressed with her noble, commanding bearing.

ing our safety. We reached the Dalles, some two hundred and twenty miles from the Pacific, on the 24th having been deatained by wind, spent several days with the Methodist mission families, who welcomed us joyfully, and made our stay agreeable and refreshing. Mrs. Dr. Whitman was here, having found it improper and unsafe to remain where she had been so lately grossly insulted. Her noble and intellectual mind and spirit were much depressed, and her health suffering; but still entertaining for the people or Indians of her charge the feelings of a mother towards ungrateful children; our visit encouraged her. We procured horses and travelled by land to Wallawalla, one hundred and forty miles above, reaching the Hudson's Bay establishment on the 30th.

Mr. McKinley, the gentleman in charge, to whom the missionaries are indebted for many kind offices in this isolated portion of the earth, resolved to make it a common cause, and stand or fall with us. We reached Waiilatpu, the station of Dr. Whitmân, the day following, and were shocked and pained at beholding the sad work of savage destruction upon this hitherto neat and commodious little establishment. The Indians in the vicinity were few and shy. I thought best to treat them with reserve, but made an appointment to meet the chiefs and tribe on my return. Left the day following for the station of Mr. Spaulding among the Nesperes, some one hundred and twenty or one hundred and thirty miles from Waiilaptu; reached it on the 3rd of December, after a rather pleasant journey over a most verdent and delightful grazing district, well watered, but badly timbered. Having sent a private despatch in advance they had conveyed the intelligence to the Indians, many of whom were collected. The chiefs met us with civility, gravity and dignified reserve, but the missionaries with joyful countenances and glad hearts.

Seldom was a visit of an Indian agent more desired, nor could one be more necessary and proper. As they were collecting, we had no meeting for eight-and-forty hours; in the mean time, through my able interpreter and McKay, I managed to secure confidence and prepare the way to a good undestanding; visited and prescribed for their sick, made a short call at each of their chief's lodges, spent a season in school, hearing them read, spell, and sing; at the same time examining their printing and writing, and can hardly avoid here saying I was happily surprised and greatly interested at seeing such numbers so far advanced and so eagerly pursuing after knowledge. The next day I visited their little plantations, rude to be sure, but successfully carried on, so far as raising the necessaries of life were concerned; and it was most gratifying to witness their fondness and care for their little herds, pigs, poultry, etc. The hour arriving for the public interview, I was ushered into the presence of the assembled chiefs, to the number of twenty-two, with some lesser dignitaries, and a large number of the common people. The gravity, fixed attention, and decorum, of these sons of the forest, was calculated to make for them a most favorable impression. I stated explicitly, but briefly as possible, the design of our great chief in sending me to this country, and the present object of my visit; assured them of the kind intentions of our government,. and the sad consequences that would ensue to any white man, from this time, who should invade their rights, by stealing, murder, selling them damaged for good articles, or alcohol, of which they are not fond. Without threatening, I gave them to understand how highly Mr. and Mrs. Spalding were prized by the numerous whites, and with what pleasure the great chief gave them a passport to encourage them to come here to teach them what they were now so diligently employed in obtaining, in order that they and their children might become good, wise and happy. After me, Mr. McKinley, the genteman in charge of the Hudson's Bay establishment at Wallawalla, spoke concisely, but very properly; alluded to his residence of some years, and of the good understanding that had generally existed between them, and of the happiness that he felt that one of his brothers had come to stand and judge impartially between him, them, and whites and Indians in general; declared openly and frankly, that Boston, King George, and French, were all of one heart in this matter, as they, the Keyuse and Wallawallas should be; flattered them delicately in view of their—to him—unexpected advancement in the arts and sciences, and resumed his seat, having made a most favorable impression. Next followed Mr. Rogers, the interpreter, who, years before, had been employed successfully as linguist in this section of the country by the American board of commissioners, and was ever a general favorite with the people.

He adverted sensibly and touchingly to past difficulties between whites and Indians east of the mountains, and the sad consequences to every tribe who had resisted honorable measures proposed by the more numerous whites; and having, as he hoped, secured their confidence in my favor, exhorted them feelingly to adopt such measures as should be thought proper for their benefit.

Next, and lastly, arose Mr. McKay, and remarked with a manner peculiar to himself, and evidently with some emotion: I appear among you as one arisen from the long sleep of death. You know of the violent death of my father on board the ship Tonquin, who was one of the partners of the Astor company; I was but a youth; since which time, till the last five years, I have been a wanderer through these wilds; none of you, or any Indians of this country, having travelled so constantly or extensively as I have, and yet I saw you or your fathers once or more annually. I have mingled with you in bloody wars and profound peace; I have stood in your midst, surrounded by plenty, and suffered with you in seasons of scarcity; we have had our days of wild and joyous sports, and nights of watching and deep concern, till I vanished from among men, left the Hudson's Bay company, silently retired to my plantation, and there confined myself. There I was, still, silent, and as one dead; the voice of my brother, at last, aroused me; I spoke and looked; I mounted my horse—am here. I am glad it is so. I come at the call of the great chief, the chief of all the whites in the country, as well as the Indians, the son of the mighty chief whose children are more numerous than the stars in the heavens or the leaves of the forest. Will you hear, and be advised? You will. Your wonderful improvements in the arts and sciences prove you are not fools. Surely you will hear; but if disposed to close your ears and stop them, they will be torn open wide, and you will be made to hear. This speech from Mr. McKay, whose mother is a native, though the wife of Gov. McLaughlin, had a singularly happy influence, and opened the way for expressions on the other side, from which there had not hitherto been a sentence uttered. First arose Five-Crows, a wealthy chief of forty-five, neatly attired in English costume. He stepped gravely but modestly forward to the table, remarking: "It does not become me to speak first; I am but a youth, as yet, when compared to many of these my fathers; but my feelings urge me to arise and say what I am about to utter in a very few words. I am glad the chief has come; I have listened to what has been said; have great hopes that brighter days are before us, because I see all the whites are united in this matter; we have much wanted some thing; hardly knew what; been groping and feeling for it in confusion and darkness. Here it is. Do we see it, and shall we accept?

Soon the Bloody Chief arose—not less than ninety years old—and said: I speak to-day, perhaps to-morrow I die. I am the oldest chief of the tribe; was the high chief when your great brothers, Lewis and Clarke, visited this country; they visited me, and honored me with their friendship and counsel. I showed them my numerous wounds received in bloody battle with the Snakes; they told me it was not good, it was better to be at peace; gave me a flag of truce; I held it up high; we met and talked, but never fought again. Clarke pointed to this day, to you, and this occasion; we have long waited in expectation; sent three of our sons to Red river school to prepare for it; two of them sleep with their fathers; the other is here, and can be ears, mouth, and pen for us. I can say no more; I am quickly tired; my voice and limbs tremble. I am glad I live to see you and this day, but I shall soon be still and quiet in death.

The speech was affecting. Six more spoke, and the meeting adjourned three hours. Met at the hour appointed. All the chiefs and principal men being present, stated delicately the embarrassed relation existing between whites and Indians in this upper country, by reason of a want of proper organization, or the chief's authority not being properly regarded; alluded to some cases of improprieties of young men, not sanctioned by the chiefs and old men; and where the chiefs had been in the wrong, hoped it had principally arisen from imperfectly understanding each other's language or some other excusable cause, especially so far as they were concerned. Advised them, as they were now to some extent prepared, to choose one high chief of the tribe, and acknowledge him as such by universal consent; all the other subordinate chiefs being of equal power, and so many helps to carry out all his lawful requirements, which they were at once to have in writing, in their own language, to regulate their intercourse with whites, and in most cases with themselves. I advised that each chief have five men as a body guard, to execute all their lawful commands. They desired to hear the laws. I proposed them clause by clause, leaving them as free to reject as to accept. They were greatly pleased with all proposed, but wished a heavier penalty to some, and suggested the dog law, which was annexed. We then left them to choose the high chief, assuring them if they did this unanimously by the following day at ten, we would all dine together with the chief on a fat ox at three, himself and myself at the head of the table; this pleased them well, and they set about it in good cheer and high hopes; but this was a new and delicate task, and they soon saw and felt it; however, all agreed that I must make the selection, and so reported two hours after we left the council. Assuring them this would not answer; that they must select their own chief, they seemed somewhat puzzled, and wished to know if it would be proper to counsel with Messrs. McKay and Rogers. On telling them that it was not improper, they felt a little relieved, and worked poor Rogers and McKay severely for many hours; but altogether at length figured it out, and in great good humor, so reported at ten, appointing Ellis high chief. He is the one alluded to by the Bloody Chief, a sensible man of thirty-two, reading, speaking, and writing the English language tolerably well; has a fine small plantation, a few sheep, some neat stock, and no less than eleven hundred head of horses. Then came on the feasting; our ox was fat, and cooked and served up in a manner reminding one of the days of yore; we ate beef, corn, and peas to our fill, and in good cheer took the pipe, when Rev. Mr. Spalding, Messrs. McKinley, Rogers, and McKay, wished a song from our boatmen; it was no sooner given than returned by the Indians, and repeated again, again, and again, in high cheer. I thought it a good time, and required all having any claim to bring, or grievances to allege, against Mr. Spalding, to meet me and the high chief at evening in the council room, and requested Mr. Spalding to do the same on the part of the Indians. We met at six, and ended at eleven, having accomplished, in the happiest manner, much anxious business. Being too well fed to be irritable, or disposed to quarrel, both parties were frank and open, seeming anxious only to learn our opinion upon plain undisguised matters of fact, many of the difficulties having arisen from an honest difference of sentiment respecting certain measures.

Ellis, the chief, really conducted himself throughout in a manner creditable to his head and heart, was quite as correct in his conclusions and firm in his decisions as could have been expected. The next day we had our last meeting, and one full of interest, in which they proposed to me many grave and proper questions; and, as it was manifestly desired, I advised in many matters, especially in reference to begging or even receiving presents, without, in some way, returning an equivalent; pointed out in strong language who beggars are among the whites, and how regarded; and commended them for not once troubling me, during my stay, with this disgusting practice; and as a token of respect, now, at the close of our long and happy meeting, they would please accept, in the name of my great chief, a present of fifty garden hoes, not for those in authority, or those that had no need of them, but for the chiefs and Mr. Spalding to distribute among their industrious poor. I likewise, as they were very needy, proposed and ordered them some medicines, to be destributed as they should from time to time be required. This being done, I exhorted them to be in obedience to their chiefs, highly approving the choice they had made, assuring them, as he and the other chiefs were responsible to me for their good behavior, I should feel it my duty to see them sustained in all lawful measures to promote peace and order. I then turned, and with good effect desired all the chiefs to look upon the congregation as their own children, and then pointed to Mr. Spalding and lady, and told the chiefs, and all present, to look upon them as their father and mother, and treat them in all respects as such; and should they happen to differ in sentiment respecting any matter during my absence, be cautious not to differ in feeling, but leave it till I should again return, when the chief and myself would rectify it. Thus closed this mutually happy and interesting meeting, and, mounting our horses for home, Mr. Spalding and the chiefs accompanied me for some four or five miles, when we took leave of them in the pleasantest manner, not a single circumstance having occurred to mar our peace or shake each other's confidence.

I shall here introduce a note, previously prepared, giving some further information respecting this tribe, and append a copy of their laws. The Nez Perces have one governor or principal chief, twelve subordinate chiefs of equal power, being the heads of the different villages or clans, with their five officers to execute all their lawful orders, which law they have printed in their own language, and read understandingly. The chiefs are held responsible to the whites for the good behavior of the tribe. They are a happy and orderly people, forming an honorable exception to the general Indian character, being more industrious, cleanly, sensible, dignified, and virtuous.

This organization was effected last fall, and operates well, and with them, it is to be hoped, will succeed. A few days since Governor McLaughlin favored me with a note addressed to him from the Rev. H. H. Spalding, missionary to this tribe, stating as follows:

"The Indians in this vicinity are remarkably quiet this winter, and are highly pleased with the laws recommended by Dr. White, which were unanimously adopted by the chiefs and people in council assembled. The visit of Dr. White and assistants to this upper country will evidently prove an incalculable blessing to this people. The school now numbers two hundred and twenty-four in daily attendance, embracing most of the chiefs and principal men of the nation."

LAWS OF THE NEZ PERCES.

Art. 1. Whoever wilfully takes life shall be hung.

Art. 2. Whoever burns a dwelling house shall be hung.

Art. 3. Whoever burns an outbuilding shall be imprisoned six months, receive fifty lashes, and pay all damages.

Art. 5. If any one enter a dwelling, without permission of the occupant, the chiefs shall punish him as they think proper.

Art. 6. If any one steal he shall pay back two fold; and if it be the value of a beaver skin or less, he shall receive twenty-five lashes; and if the value is over a beaver skin he shall pay back two-fold, and receive fifty lashes.

ART. 7. If any one take a horse, and ride it, without permission, or take any article, and use it, without liberty, he shall pay for the use of it, and receive from twenty to fifty lashes, as the chief shall direct.

ART. 8. If any one enter a field, and injure the crops, or throw down the fence, so that cattle or horses go in and do damage, he shall pay all damages, and receive twenty-five lashes for every offence.

ART. 9. Those only may keep dogs who travel or live among the game; if a dog kill a lamb, calf, or any domestic animal, the owner shall pay the damage, and kill the dog.

ART. 10. If an Indian raise a gun or other weapon against a white man, it shall be reported to the chiefs, and they shall punish him. If a white person do the same to an Indian, it shall be reported to Dr. White, and he shall redress it.

ART. 11. If an Indian break these laws, he shall be punished by his chiefs; if a white man break them, he shall be reported to the agent, and be punished at his instance.

After a severe journey of some four days, through the inclemency of the weather, we reached Waiilaptu, Dr. Whitman's station, where we had many most unpleasant matters to settle with the Keyuse tribe—such as personal abuse to Dr. Whitman and lady, burning the mill, &c. &c. Several, but not all of the chiefs, were present. Learning what the Nez Perces had done, gave them great concern and anxiety. Touiti, the high chief, and Feathercap, were there, with some few more dignitaries, but manifestly uneasy.

being shy and cautious. I thought best, under the circumstances, to be quiet, distant, and reserved, and let them commence the conversation with my worthy and faithful friends, Rogers and McKay—both conducting with characteristic firmness and candor. They had not proceeded far before Feathercap, so far as we know, for the first time in life, commenced weeping, and wished to see me; said his heart was sick, and he could not live long as he now felt. Touiti, who was no way implicated personally in the difficulties, and a correct man, continued for some time firm and steady to his purpose; said the whites were much more to blame than the Indians; that three-fourths of them, though they taught the purest doctrines, praticed the greatest abominations—alluding to the base conduct of many in the Rocky Mountains, where they meet them on their buffalo hunts during the summer season, and witness the greatest extravagances. They were shown the inapplicability of such instances to the present cases of difficulty. He, too, at last was much subdued; wished to see me; was admitted; made a sensible speech in his own favor; said he was constituted eight years before high chief, entered upon its duties with spirit and courage, determined to reduce his people to order. He flogged the young men, and reproved the middle aged, till, having none to sustain him, his popularity had so declined that, except in seasons of difficulty, brought about by their improprieties, I am left alone to say my prayers, and go to bed, to weep over the follies and wickedness of my people. Here his voice trembled, and he wept freely—acknowledged his opinion that the mill was burnt purposely by some disaffected persons toward Dr. Whitman. I spoke kindly and somewhat encouragingly to these chiefs; assured them that the guilty only were to be regarded as such; and that candor was commendable, and would be honored by all the good; assured them I credited all they said, and deplored the state of their nation, which was in perfect anarchy and confusion; told them I could say but little to them now, as their chiefs were mostly abroad; but must say that the shocking conduct of one of the chiefs towards Mrs. Whitman greatly afflicted me; and that, with the destruction of the mill, and their abominable conduct towards Dr. Whitman, if not speedily settled, would lead to the worst of consequences to their tribe. I made an engagement to meet them and all the tribe the ensuing new moon of April, to adjust differences, and come to a better understanding, they earnestly wishing to adopt the same laws as the Nez Perces had. We should probably have accomplished a satisfactory settlement, had not several of the influential chiefs been too far away to get information of the meeting. We reached Wascopum on the 25th December, the Indians being in great excitement, having different views and impressions respecting the nature of the approaching visit. We spent four days with them, holding meetings daily, instructing them in the nature of government, civil relations, domestic duties, &c. &c. Succeeded, in like happy manner, with them as the Nez Perces, they unanimously adopting the same code of laws.*

Late information from one of the missionaries, you will see in the following note from Mr. H. B. Brewer:

"The Indians of this place intend to carry out the regulations you left them to the letter; they have been quite engaged in cutting logs for houses, and live in expectation of better dwellings by and by. For the least transgression of the laws they are punished by their chiefs immediately.

The clean faces of some, and the tidy dresses of others, show the good effects of your visit."

And here allow me to say, except at Wascopum, the missionaries of this upper country are too few in number at their respective stations, and in too defenceless a state for their own safety, or the best good of the Indians, the latter taking advantage of these circumstances, to the no small annoyance, and, in some instances, greatly endangering the personal safety of the former. You will see its bearings upon this infant colony, and doubtless give such information or instructions to the American board of commissioners or myself, as will cause a correction of this evil. It has already occasioned some difficulty and much cost. I have insisted upon an increase of numbers at Mr. Spalding's mission, which has accordingly been reinforced by Mr. Littlejohn and lady, rendering that station measurably secure; but not so at Waiilaptu, or some of the Catholic missions, where some of them lost a considerable amount in herds during last winter, and, I am told, were obliged to abandon their posts, their lives being endangered. This was in the interior, near the Blackfeet country.

You will observe, from the reports of the different missions, which, so far as I am otherwise informed, are correct, that they are doing some positive good in the country, not only by diffusing the light of science abroad among us, but also by giving employment to many, and, by their drafts upon the different boards and others, creating a circulating medium in this country; but, though they make comparatively slow progress in the way of reform among the aborigines of this country, their pious and correct example has a most restraining influence upon both whites and Indians, and in this way they prevent much evil.

They have in successful operation six schools. Rev. Mr. and Mrs. Spalding—whose zeal and untiring industry for the people of their charge entitle them to our best considerations—have a school—of some two hundred and twenty-four in constant attendance—most successfully carried forward, which gives promise of great usefulness to both sexes and all ages. Rev. Messrs. Walker and Eells I have not been at leisure to visit, but learn they have a small school in operation. The one at Waiilaptu, Dr. Whitman's station, is now recommenced, with promise of usefulness.

The Rev. Mr. Blanchette and associates, though zealous Catholics, are peaceable, industrious, indefatigable, and successful, in promoting religious knowledge among the Canadian population and aborigines of this country. Their enterprise in the erection of mills and other public works is very commendable, and the general industry, good order, and correct habits of that portion of the population under their charge is sufficient proof that their influence over their people has been exerted for good. The Rev. Mr. Lee and associates, aside from their well conducted operations, upon the Columbia, and a school of some thirty scholars successfully carried forward upon the Willamette, are doing but little for the Indians; nor could greater efforts produce much good among the scattered remnants of the broken tribes of this lower district, who are fast disappearing before the ravages of the most loathsome diseases. Their principal hopes of success in this country are among the whites, where they are endeavoring to lay deep and broad the foundations of science. The literary institution referred to by Mr. Lee is situated upon a beautiful rising ground—a healthy and eligible location. Could a donation of five thousand dollars be bestowed upon the institution, it would greatly encourage its friends.

The donations made by individuals of this country have been most liberal, several giving one-third of all they possessed. There is a small school established at Falatine plains, by Rev. Mr. Clark and lady. There is also a school at the Catholic mission, upon the Willamette, and also one at their station upon the Cowlitz. For further information, I will refer you to the reports made, at my request, by the several missions, and accompanying these despatches.

The country upon the Columbia and its tributaries, as far as the Dalles, a distance of two hundred and twenty miles from its mouth, is well timbered; above the Dalles timber is scarce, large districts being destitute, except here and there a small quantity growing upon the streams of water. The country between the Columbia and California is also timbered, and of a fine quality. The district contiguous to the Columbia, is, generally, too rough and mountainous ever to become an agricultural country; but south of the Columbia, in the valley of the Willamette, the soil is admirably adapted to purposes of agriculture, being generally undulating prairies, surrounded by timbered land, and intersected by numerous small streams. This is the character of the country, generally towards California. Mr. Spalding's report gives a general statement of the character of the country bordering upon the Columbia above the Dalles. The Columbia, the principal river of this region, is somewhat difficult to enter, owing to the want of proper charts, &c. The ships of the Hudson's Bay Company, are, however, in the constant habit of ascending it as far as Vancouver fort. The Willamette, a tributary of the Columbia, can be ascended at favorable seasons of the year by vessels of two hundred tons, to within a few miles of the falls.

The Umqua river has a small harbor, but cannot be ascended a great distance by vessels. The Nasqually, as you have been doubtless informed by Commander Wilkes, about one hundred and forty miles north of the Columbia, forms a fine harbor; the river, however, not being navigable to a great distance by large vessels.

Stone for building purposes is abundant on the banks of the Columbia, stretching far into the interior. There is some granite, but basaltic rock only is very plentiful upon the Willamette, to some distance above the falls. Limestone has been found in some quantities in the neighborhood of the mouth of the Columbia, though I have not as yet had time to examine it. Lime has never been made in this country, except in small quantities, by burning the choral obtained from the Sandwich islands. Bricks have been made to some extent, and there are now two persons in the country who understand making them. There are several mechanics in the colony, but, for the want of tools and materials, they do not attempt to carry on their business. There are nine carpenters and two stone masons in the settlement. There are settlements established upon the Willamette sixty-five miles from its mouth: at Falatine plains, twelve miles south of the Columbia, and twenty west of the Willamette falls; at Clatsop plains, six miles south of the Columbia; and at the falls of the Willamette, a population of seventy, engaged in building storehouses, mills, &c. Here is a water power of very great extent. The river here takes a perpendicular descent of thirty-eight feet, presenting as extensive and advantageous sites for mills and factories as any where exist. At the Clackamus, a small stream falling into the Willamette two miles below the falls, there is a population of twenty persons. This settlement commenced last fall; it is seven miles from the falls by land, and upon a pleasant and somewhat extensive prairie.

At the Cowlitz, a somewhat rapid river, falling into the Columbia from the north, about fifty miles from its mouth, there is a small settlement of sixty-four persons, enjoying the benefits of the Catholic ministry. The face of the country upon the Cowlitz is generally level, the soil thin, and impregnated with magnesia, being less fertile than that of the Willamette valley. Your inquiry respecting the comparison between Oregon, from the Dalles to the Pacific—some two hundred and twenty miles—and the New England States, I am now somewhat better prepared to answer, having visited more of this country, and likewise most of the New England States. As a whole, in point of soil, I think it much better, having also greatly the advantage in climate, and vastly superior as a grazing country, the inhabitants not being obliged to winter their stock.

I must close by praying that measures may be speedily entered into to take possession of this country, if such steps have not already been taken. I left home before the close of the session of congress, and by reason do not know what disposition was made of Mr. Linn's bill. As a reason for thus praying, I would here say, the time was when the gentlemen of the Hudson's Bay Company and the missions, wielded the entire influence over this small population; but as they have been reinforced latterly from whale ships, the Rocky Mountains and the southwestern states, these hitherto salutary restraints and influences are giving way and being measurably lost.

At present I have considerable influence, but cannot long expect to retain it, especially in the faithful discharge of my duty. As a reason for coming to such a conclusion, I had but just arrived from the interior when I received an urgent call to visit the mouth of the Columbia. I left at once, in company with Nathaniel Crocker, Esq., Mr. Rogers, my interpreter, his lady, and her young sister—the females going only to the falls—with a crew of Indians, on our ill-fated expedition. We reached the falls at sunset, February 1, and by reason of the water being higher than usual, in passing around a jutting or projecting rock, the canoe was thrown up suddenly against a log constituting a landing, at which instant I stepped off, and in a moment the slender craft was swept away, with all its precious cargo, over the perpendicular falls of thirty-eight feet, three rods below. The shock was dreadful to this infant colony, and the loss was irreparable, Mr. Rogers being more important to me than any one in the country; nor was there a more respectable or useful man west of the mountains. Nathaniel Crocker came in with me last fall from Tompkins county; he was much pleased with the country and its prospects, and the citizens were rejoiced at the arrival of such a man in the territory; he was every way capacitated for usefulness. None of the bodies of the four whites or two Indians have been as yet found. For further particulars see letter to Mrs. White.[*]

---

[*] "On the First day of February, Mr. Crocker, Mr. Rogers and his lady, who was once Satira Leslie, and her youngest sister, with myself and four Indians, were on our way to Astoria. We were passing down by a rock, to reach a log to pass to the shore, the water being very high and the current strong, the canoe barely passed, giving space for me to step on the log, when it began to drive. Esquire Crocker seized the end of the paddle, which I held, and each exerted ourselves to draw it to the log a second time, but it was in vain; and in an instant, in spite of every effort of those on board, excepting the poor females, the canoe was hurled over the falls, and every soul, except two poor Indians, sent

* * * * * On arriving at the mouth of the Columbia, I found a sailor by the name of George Geere, who had most evidently and maliciously labored to instigate the Indians to take the life of one of the mission gentlemen, by the offer of five blankets. Complaints being made, and having no better means, I prevailed upon Governor McLaughlin to allow him to accompany their express across the mountains to the States. I would here say, as the scamp was nearly a fool, as well as a villain, I allowed him to go without sending evidence against him, on condition of his going voluntarily, and never returning.

I here likewise found a rash, venturesome character, about

into eternity. Chilled and motionless with horror, I witnessed the dreadful scene. They went down within four rods of me, Mrs. Rogers uttering a thrilling shriek as they passed over the falls. The two Indians were saved by jumping overboard, and, seemingly against impossibilities, swimming to the shore through the rapids. This horrible disaster has filled the colony with consternation and deep affliction. Oh, what a sad blow to poor Mrs. Crocker, and all his connexions. I pray God to sustain them. He had been spending the last two months at my house, and his mildness, condescension, and pleasant, agreeable manners, will never be forgotten. He was delighted with the country, and had bright hopes and cheering prospects, and was thinking of closing a contract with O'Neal for his farm and all his herds, in a few days, under most advantageous circumstances, and intended to have his family out in a short time, as he saw the advantages of this country in a clear and strong light. The hospitality and generosity of the people greatly pleased him, and on the other hand he was universally more than respected; he was gaining upon the best affections and kindest regards of the people, and seemed destined to be greatly esteemed and beloved. * * * * I hope you will be at much pains to pour consolation, as far as kind attentions and soothing language go, into the heart of poor Mrs. Crocker."

Pardon this digression.

starting off on a trading excursion, among a somewhat numerous band of Indians, and they nowise well disposed towards the whites. As he saw and felt no danger, arguments were unavailing, and threats only prevented.

Sir, shall men be allowed to go where they please, however remote from the colony, and settle, under circumstances that not only endanger their own personal safety, but the peace and safety of the whole white population? Please give me specific instructions respecting this matter.

Though I have addressed you at some length, I should have brought more before you, and in a better manner, but for incessant labor, care, and ill health. I have eight prisoners on hand at present, for various crimes, principally stealing horses, grain, &c.; and crimes are multiplying with numbers among the whites, and with scarcity of game with the Indians.

* * * * * * *

No intelligence from abroad has reached us this winter Mount St. Helen, one of these snow-capped volcanic mountains, some sixteen thousand feet above the level of the sea, and eighty miles north-west of Vancouver, broke out upon the 20th November last, presenting a scene the most awful and sublime imaginable, scattering smoke and ashes several hundred miles distance; and in the mean time immense quantities of melted lava were rolling down its sides, and inundating the plains below.

A petition started from this country to-day, making bitter complaints against the Hudson's Bay Company and Gov. McLaughlin. In referring to it—as a copy was denied—I shall only say, had any gentleman disconnected with the Hudson's Bay Company been at half the pains and expense to establish a claim to the Willamette falls, very few would have raised an opposition. His half bushel measure I know to be exact, according to the English imperial standard. The gentlemen of this company have been fathers and fosterers of the colony, ever encouraging peace, industry and good order, and have sustained a character for hospitality and integrity too well established to be easily shaken.

I am, sir, sincerely and most respectfully,
your humble and obedient servant,
ELIJAH WHITE,
Sub-agent Indian Affairs, W. R. M.

T. HARTLEY CRAWFORD, Esq.,
Commissioner Indian Affairs.

MY DEAR BROTHER—The kind letter our mission had the honor of receiving from yourself, making inquiries relative to its numbers, the character of the Indian tribes among whom its several stations are located, the country, etc., is now before me.

The questions referring to Indian character are very important, and to answer them requires a more extensive knowledge of character and habits, from personal daily observation, than the short residence of six years can afford, and more time and attention than I can possibly command, amidst the numerous cares and labors of the station. I less regret this, as the latter will receive the attention of my better informed and worthy associates of the other stations.

Concerning many of the questions, I can only give my own half-formed opinions, from limited observations, which have not extended far beyond the people of my immediate [illegible]

Our mission is under the patronage of the A. B. C. F. M., and was commenced in the fall of 1836, by Marcus Whitman, M. D., and myself, with our wives, and Mr. Gray. Dr. Whitman was located at Waiilaptu, among the Keyuse Indians, twenty-five miles east of Fort Wallawalla, a trading post of the Hudson's Bay Company, which stands nine miles below the junction of Lewis and Clarke rivers, three hundred miles from the Pacific, and about two hundred miles from Fort Vancouver. I was located at this place, on the Clearwater or Koos-koos-ky river, twelve miles from its junction with the Lewis river, one hundred and twenty miles east of Waiilaptu. Mr. Gray left the same winter, and returned to the states. In the fall of 1838, Mr. Gray returned to this country, accompanied by Mrs. Gray, Messrs. Walker, Eells, and Smith, and their wives, and Mr. Rogers. The next season, two new stations were commenced, one by Messrs. Walker and Eells at Cimakain, near Spokan river, among the Spokan Indians, one hundred and thirty-five miles northwest of this station, and sixty-five miles south of Fort Colville, on the Columbia river, three hundred miles above Fort Wallawalla; the second by Mr. Smith, among the Nez Perces, sixty miles above the station. There are now connected with this mission the Rev. Messrs. Walker and Eells, Mrs. Walker and Mrs. Eells, at Cimakain, myself and Mrs. Spalding at this station. Dr. Whitman is now on a visit to the states, and Mrs. Whitman on a visit to the Dalles, a station of our Methodist brethren. But two natives have as yet been admitted into the church. Some ten or twelve others give pleasing evidence of having been born again.

Concerning the schools and congregations on the Sabbath, I will speak only of this station. The congregation on the Sabbath varies at different seasons of the year, [illegible] continue to do so until the people find a substitute in the fruits of the earth and herds for their roots, game, [illegible] fish, which necessarily requires much wandering. I am happy to say that this people are very generally turning their attention, with much apparent eagerness, to cultivating the soil, and raising hogs, cattle and sheep, and find a much more abundant and agreeable source of subsistence in the hoe than in their bows and sticks for digging roots.

For a few weeks in the fall, after the people return from their buffalo hunt, and then again in the spring, the congregation numbers from one thousand to two thousand. Through the winter, it varies from two hundred to eight hundred. From July to the 1st of October, it varies from two hundred to five hundred. The congregation, as also the school, increases every winter, as the quantity of provision raised in the vicinity is increased.

Preparatory to schools and a permanent congregation, my earliest attention, on arriving in this country, was turned towards schools, as promising the most permanent good to the nation, in connexion with the written word of God and the preached gospel. But to speak of schools then was like speaking of the church bell, when as yet the helve is not put in the first axe by which the timber is to be felled, or the first stone laid in the dam which is to collect the water from whence the lumber in the edifice in which the bell is to give forth its sounds. Suffice it to say, through the blessing of God, we have had an increasingly large school for two winters past, with comparatively favorable means of instruction.

But the steps by which we have been brought to the present elevation, if I may so speak, though we are yet exceedingly low, began far, back am[illegible] days of nothing, and little to do with.

Besides eating my own bread by the sweat of my brow, there were the wandering children of a necessarily wandering people to collect and bring permanently within the reach of the school. Over this department of labor hung the darkest cloud, as the Indian is noted for despising manuel labor; but I would acknowledge, with humble gratitude, the interposition of that hand which holds the hearts of all men.

The hoe soon brought hope, light, and satisfaction, the fruits of which are yearly becoming much more than a substitute for their former precarious game and roots, and are much preferred by the people, who are coming in from the mountains and plains, and calling for hoes, plows, and seeds, much faster than they can be furnished, and collecting around the station in increasing numbers, to cultivate their little farms, so furnishing a permanent school and congregation on the Sabbath, from four to eight months. And as the farms are enlarged, giving employment and food for the year, I trust the school and congregation will be permanent through the year. It was no small tax on my time to give the first lessons on agriculture. That the first men of this nation—the first chiefs not excepted—rose up to labor when a few hoes and seeds were offered them, I can attribute to nothing but the unseen hand of the God of missions. That their habits are really changed is acknowledged by themselves. The men say, whereas they once did not labor with their hands, now they do; and often tell me in jesting that I have converted them into a nation of women. They are a very industrious people, and, from very small beginnings, they now cultivate their lands with much skill and to good advantage. Doubtless many more would cultivate, but for the want of means. Your kind donation of fifty hoes, in behalf of the government, will be most timely; and should you be able to send up the plows you kindly proposed, they will, without doubt, be purchased immediately, and put to the best use.

But to return to the school. It now numbers two hundred and twenty-five in daily attendance, half of which are adults. Nearly all the principal men and chiefs in this vicinity, with one chief from a neighboring tribe, are members of the school. A new impulse was given to the school by the warm interest you and Mr. McKay took in it while you were here. They are as industrious in school as they are on their farms. Their improvement is astonishing, considering their crowded condition, and only Mrs. Spalding, with her delicate constitution and her family cares, for their teacher.

About one hundred are printing their own books with a pen. This keeps up a deep interest, as they daily have new lessons to print, and what they print must be committed to memory as soon as possible.

A good number are now so far advanced in reading and printing as to render much assistance in teaching. Their books are taken home at nights, and every lodge becomes a school room.

Their lessons are scripture lessons—no others, except the laws, seem to interest them. I send you a specimen of the books they print in school. It was printed by ten select adults, yet it is a fair specimen of a great number in the school.

The laws which you so happily prepared, and which were unanimously adopted by the people, I have printed in the form of a small school book. A great number of the school now read them fluently. I send you a few copies of the laws, with no apologies for the imperfect manner in which they are executed. Without doubt, a school of nearly the same number could be collected at Kimiah, the station above this, vacated by Mr. Smith, the present residence of Ellis, the principal chief.

Number who cultivate.—Last season about one hundred and forty cultivated from one-fourth of an acre to four or five acres each. About half this number cultivate in the valley. One chief raised about one hundred and seventy-six bushels of peas last season, one hundred of corn, and four hundred of potatoes. Another one hundred and fifty of peas, one hundred and sixty of corn, a large quantity of vegetables, potatoes, etc. Ellis, I believe, raised rather more than either of the above mentioned. Some forty other individuals raised from twenty to one hundred bushels of various grains. Eight individuals are now furnished with plows. Thirty-two head of cattle are possessed by two individuals; ten sheep by four; some forty hogs.

Arts and sciences.—Mrs. Spalding has instructed ten females in knitting, a majority of the female department in the schools in sewing, six in carding and spinning, and three in weaving. Should our worthy brother and sister, Mr. and Mrs. Littlejohn, join us soon, as is now expected, I trust, by the blessing of God, we shall see greater things than we have yet seen. From what I have seen in the field, the school, the spinning and weaving room, in the prayer room, and Sabbath congregation, I am fully of the opinion that this people are susceptible of high moral and civil improvement.

Moral character of the people.—On this point there is a great diversity of opinion. One writer styles them more a nation of saints than of savages; and if their refusing to move camp for game, at his suggestion, on a certain day, reminded him that the Sabbath extended as far west as the Rocky Mountains, he might well consider them such. Another styles them supremely selfish, which is nearer the truth; for, without doubt, they are the descendants of *Adam*. What I have above stated is evidently a part of the bright side of their character. But there is also a dark side, in which I have sometimes taken part. I must, however, confess that when I attempt to name it, and hold it up as a marked exception to a nation in similar circumstances, without the restraint of wholesome laws, and strangers to the heaven-born fruits of enlightened and well-regulated society, I am not able to do it. Faults they have, and very great ones, yet few of them seemed disposed to break the Sabbath by travelling and other secular business. A very few indulge in something like profane swearing. Very few are superstitiously attached to their medicine men—who are, without doubt, sorcerers—and supposed to be leagued with a supernatural being—wakin—who shows himself sometimes in the gray bear, the wolf, the swan, goose, wind, clouds, etc.

Lying is very common; thieving comparatively rare; polygamy formerly common, but now rare; much gambling among the young men; quarrelling and fighting quite rare; habit of taking back property after it is sold is a practice quite common, and very evil in its tendency. All these evils, I conceive, can be traced to the want of wholesome laws and well-regulated society. There are two traits in the character of this people I wish to notice. One I think I can account for; the other I cannot. It is often said the Indian is a noble-minded being, never forgetting a kindness. So far as my experience has gone with this people, the above is most emphatically true, but in quite a different sense from the idea there conveyed. It is true they never forget a kindness, but often make it an occasion to ask another; and if refused, return insults according to the favors received. My experience has taught me that, if I would keep the friendship of an Indian, and do him good, I must show him no more favor in the way of property than what he returns some kind of an equivalent for; most of our trials have arisen from this source. I am, however, happy to feel that there is a manifest improvement as the people become more instructed, and we become more acquainted with their habits. This offensive trait in the Indian character I believe, in part, should be charged to the white man. It has been the universal practice of all the white men to give tobacco, to name no other article to Indians when they ask for it. Hence two very natural ideas—one is, that the white man is in debt to them; the other is, that in proportion as a white man is a good man he will discharge this debt by giving bountifully of his provisions and goods. This trait in Indian character is capable of being turned to the disadvantage of traders, travellers, and missionaries, by prejudiced white men.

The last trait, which I cannot account for, is an apparent disregard for the rights of white men. Although their eagerness to receive instruction in the school on the Sabbath and on the farm is without a parallel in my knowledge, still, should a reckless fellow from their own number, or even a stranger, make an attack on my life and property, I have no evidence to suppose but a vast majority of them would look on with indifference, and see our dwelling burnt to the ground and our heads severed from our bodies. I cannot reconcile this seeming want of gratitude with their many encouraging characteristics. But to conclude this subject, should our unprofitable lives, through a kind Providence, be spared a few years, by the blessing of the God of missions, we expect to see this people christianized to a great extent, civilized, and happy, with much of science and the word of God, and many of the comforts of life; but not without many days of hard labor, and sore trials of disappointed hopes, and nameless perplexities.

The number of this people is variously estimated from two thousand to four thousand. I cannot give a correct estimate.

At this station there is a dwelling house, a school house, store house, flour and saw mills—all of a rough kind—fifteen acres of land under improvement, twenty-four head of cattle, thirty-six horses, sixty-seven sheep. Rev. Messrs. Walker and Ellis, I hope, will report of Waiilaptu; but should they fail, I will say, as near as I can recollect, about fifty acres of land are cultivated by some seventy individuals; a much greater number of cattle and hogs than among this people. Belonging to the station, thirty-four head of cattle, eleven horses, some forty hogs; one dwelling house of Dobbie's—well furnished—a blacksmith's shop, flour mill—lately destroyed by fire—and some forty acres of land cultivated.

Arable land.—The arable land in this upper country is confined almost exclusively to the small streams, although further observation may prove that many of the extensive rolling prairies are capable of producing wheat. They can become inhabited only by cultivating timber; but the rich growth of buffalo grass upon them will ever furnish an inexhaustible supply for inumerable herds of cattle and sheep. I know of no country in the world so well adapted to the herding system. Cattle, sheep, and horses, are invariably healthy, and produce rapidly; sheep usually twice a year. The herding system adopted, the country at first put under regulations adapted to the scarcity of habitable places—say that no settlers shall be allowed to take up over twenty acres of land on the streams—and the country without doubt will sustain a great population. I am happy to feel assured that the United States government have no other thought than to regard the rights and wants of the Indian tribes in this country.

And while the agency of Indian affairs in this country remains in the hands of the present agent, I have the fullest confidence to believe that the reasonable expectations in reference to the intercourse between whites and Indians will be fully realized by every philanthropist and every Christian. But as the Indian population is sparse, after they are abundantly supplied, there will be remaining country sufficient for an extensive white population.

The thought of removing these tribes, that the country may come wholly in the possession of the whites, can never for a moment enter into the mind of a friend of the red man, for two reasons, to name no other: first, there are but two countries to which they can be removed, the Grave and the Blackfoot, between which there is no choice; second, the countless millions of salmon which swarm the Columbia and its tributaries, and furnish a very great proportion of the sustenance of the tribes who dwell upon these numerous waters, and a substitute for which can nowhere be found east or west of the Rocky Mountains, but in herds or cultivating their own land.

Habitable valleys.—Many of the following valleys I have extensively examined; with others I am more or less acquainted from information. The river Deshutes, putting into the Columbia river, near the Dalles, from the south, contains, without doubt, considerable tillable land. The same can be said of John Day's river, another tributary of the Columbia river, from the south, forty miles above the former. The

Utilla, another south branch, twenty-five miles below Wallawalla, contains a great quantity of arrable land, perhaps sufficient for one hundred and fifty families. The Wallawalla, another south branch, evidently contains more tillable land, including its many branches, than any other stream in the upper country. I judge that three hundred and fifty families could comfortably locate on this river and its branches. I speak of white families. Probably it would sustain three times that number of Indian families, as they will always live more or less upon fish. The mission station of Dr. Whitman, among the Keyuse, is on the upper waters of the Wallawalla. The Wallawalla river proper probably may be cultivated for thirty miles; the Tusha, its principal branch, perhaps for fifty miles; the Sataksnima, a small branch, fifteen miles. On the Tshimnap, Okanagan, and some other rivers coming into the Columbia river from the west, there is said to be more or less tillable land. The Tuckanan, a south branch of the Snake river, some seventy miles above its mouth, contains some land apparently of the best quality. It resembles a piece in this valley, which has produced one thousand four hundred bushels of potatoes to the acre. The tillable land extends up the Tuckanan, twelve miles, and about five up the Pataha, a branch. Probably sixty families could locate here. This is a favorable location for a settlement, by reason of the advantages of the large river for transportation and rafting timber. The Paluse, putting in from the opposite side of the Tuckanan, contains some good land. This valley—Lapwai—will probably settle two hundred and fifty families of Indians. Most of the land is already taken up. Yacktoin, putting in from the opposite side, three miles above this, will settle as many more. There are said to be several other valleys between this and the mountains, containing arable land. The Grand Round is a beautiful plain, fifty miles in circuit, on the route from fort Boisi to Wallawalla, probably all susceptible of cultivation. It is surrounded by mountains and may be frosty. About forty miles southeast of this is another rich valley, of some thirty-five miles in length, interspersed with large plats of white clover, through which a beautiful lake pours its cold waters in a rapid river, which unites with the Grand Round, and forms the Wailua, a branch of the Snake river. There are three or four other considerable streams putting into the Snake river above this, from the south, on two or three of which there are said to be large fertile plains. I know of but very little arable land in the vicinity of Salmon river. On the Shuhspalanima and Quaicksnima, two considerable branches of the Snake river, above Salmon, there is said to be some good land. Dr. Whitman writes me from fort Hall, saying that in his journey to that place he travelled some fifty miles up the Boisi river, and thinks there is more good land on it than on any other stream with which he is acquainted in this upper country.

There is an extensive red clover plain, commencing about five miles south of this station, which I think would produce; but there is no timber, and very little water. Doubtless many other arable valleys will show themselves, as the country becomes more thoroughly explored.

Your humble servant,

H. H. SPALDING.

DR. WHITE,

Agent of Indian Affairs west of the Rocky Mountains.

CHAPTER XX.

Excitement among the Indians—Different views of the alarmed whites—Another journey—State of the Indians—Mr. Spalding's station—Nez Perces—Keyuses and Wallawa las—Presence of the women at the feast—Peace—Visit the Dalles—Course of the agent—Laws of the whites—Immigrating party—Willamette valley—Gov. McLaughlin—False reports—Schools—Mission claim—Mr. Lee—Instructions to immigrants—Oregon Institute—Letters.

Willamette Valley, Oregon, Nov. 15, 1842.

HONORED SIR—Since my arrival, I have had the honor of addressing you some three or four communications, the last of which left early in April, conveyed by the Hudson's Bay Company's express over the Rocky Mountains, via, Canada, which I hope and judge was duly received.

Immediately after this, I received several communications from missionaries of the interior, some from the Methodists, and those sent out by the American board, representing the Indians in the interior as in a great state of excitement, and under much apprehension from the circumstance that such number of whites were coming in, as they were informed, to take possession of their land and country. The excitement soon became general, both among whites and Indians, in this lower as well as upper district; and such were the constantly floating groundless reports, that much uneasiness was felt, and some of our citizens were under such a state of apprehensions as to abandon their houses, and place themselves more immediately within the precincts of the colony. As in all such cases, a variety of opinions were entertained and expressed—some pleading for me, at the expense of the general government, to throw up a strong fortification in the centre of the colony, and furnish the settlers with guns and ammunition, so that we might be prepared for extremities. Others thought it more advisable for me to go with an armed force of considerable strength to the heart and centre of the conspiracy, as it was represented, and if words will not answer, make power and balls do it. A third party entertained different views, and few were really agreed on any one measure.

As may be imagined, I felt the awkwardness of my position; but, without stopping to consult an agitated populace, selected a sensible clergyman and a single attendant, with my interpreter, and so managed as to throw myself immediately into their midst unobserved. The measure had the desired effect—though, as in my report I will more fully inform you, had like to have cost me my life.

The Indians flocked around me, and inquired after my party, and could not be persuaded, for some time, but that I had a large party concealed somewhere near, and only waited to get them convened, to open a fire upon, and cut them all off at a blow. On convincing them of my defenceless condition and pacific intentions, they were quite astounded and much affected, assuring me they had been under strong apprehensions, having learned I was soon to visit them with a large armed party, with hostile intentions, and I actually found them suffering more from fears of war from the whites, than the whites from the Indians—each party resolving, however, to remain at home, and there fight to the last—though, fortunately, some three or four hundred miles apart.

The day following we left these Wallawallas and Keyuses, to pay a visit to the Nez Perces, promising to call on our return, and enter into a treaty of amity, if we could agree on the terms, and wished them to give general notice to all concerned, of both tribes.

In two days we were at Mr. Spalding's station. The Nez Perces came together in greater numbers than on any former occasion for years, and all the circumstances combining to favor it, received us most cordially. Their improvement during the winter, in reading, writing, etc., was considerable, and the enlargement of their plantations, with the increased variety and quantities of the various kinds of grains and products now vigorously shooting forth, connected with the better state of cultivation and their universally good fences, were certainly most encouraging.

Spending some days with this interesting tribe, and their devoted missionaries, in the pleasantest manner, they accepted my invitation to visit with me the Keyuses and Wallawallas, and assist by their influence to bring them into the same regulation they had previously adopted, and with which all were so well pleased.

Mr. Spalding and Ellis, the high chief, with every other chief and brave of importance, and some four or five hundred of the men and their women, accompanied us to Waiilaptu, Dr. Whitman's station, a distance of a hundred and twenty miles, where we met the Keyuses and Wallawallas in mass, and spent some five or six days in getting matters adjusted and principles settled, so as to receive the Keyuses into the civil compact; which being done, and the high chief elected, much to the satisfaction of both whites and Indians, I ordered two fat oxen killed, and wheat, salt, etc., distributed accordingly. * * * * *

This was the first feast at which the Indian women of this country were ever permitted to be present, but probably will not be the last; for, after some explanation of my reasons, the chiefs were highly pleased with it; and I believe more was done at that feast to elevate and bring forward their poor, oppressed women than could have been done in years by private instruction.

The feast broke up in the happiest manner after Five-Crows, the Keyuse chief, Ellis, and the old war chief of whom I made particular mention in my last report as being so well acquainted with Clarke, and a few others, had made their speeches, and we had smoked the pipe of peace, which was done by all in great good humor.

From this, we proceeded to the Dalles on the Columbia river, where I spent two months in instructing the Indians of different tribes, who either came in mass, or sent ambassadors to treat with me, or, as they denominate it, take my laws, which are thus far found to operate well, giving them greater security among themselves, and helping much to regulate their intercourse with the whites. Being exceedingly anxious to bring about an improvement and reformation among this people, I begged money and procured articles for clothing to the amount of a few hundred dollars, not to be given, but to be sold out to the industrious women, for mats, baskets, and their various articles of manufacture, in order to get them clothed comfortably to appear at church; enlisted the cheerful co-operation of the mission ladies in instructing them how to sew and make up their dresses; and had the happiness to see some twenty of these neatly clad at divine service, and a somewhat larger number out in the happiest mood to a feast I ordered them, at which the mission ladies and gentlemen were present.

During these two months I labored hard, visiting many of their sick daily; and by the most prompt and kind attention, and sympathizing with them in their affliction, encouraging the industrious and virtuous, and frowning in language and looks upon the vicious, I am satisfied good was done. They gave evidence of attachment; and my influence was manifestly increased, as well as the laws more thoroughly understood, by reason of my remaining so long among them.

During my up-country excursion, the whites of the colony convened, and formed a code of laws to regulate intercourse between themselves during the absence of law from our mother country, adopting in almost all respects the Iowa code. In this I was consulted, and encouraged the measure, as it was so manifestly necessary for the collection of debts, securing rights in claims, and the regulation of general intercourse among the whites.

Thus far, these laws have been of some force and importance, answering well in cases of trespass and the collection of debts; but it is doubtful how they would succeed in criminal affairs, especially if there should happen to be a division of sentiment in the public mind.

The Indians of this lower country, as was to be expected, give considerable trouble, and are most vexatious subjects to deal with. In mind the weakest and most depraved of their race, and physically, thoroughly contaminated with the scrofula, and a still more loathsome disease entailed by the whites; robbed of their game and former means of covering; lost to the use of the bow and arrow; laughed at, scoffed, and contemned by the whites, and a hiss and byword to the surrounding tribes, they are too dejected and depressed, to feel the least pleasure in their former amusements, and wander about seeking generally a scanty pittance by begging and pilfering, but the more ambitious and desperate among them stealing, and in some instances plundering on a large scale. Were it not that greater forbearance is exercised towards them than whites generally exercise, bloodshed, anarchy, and confusion would reign predominant among us. But, thus far, it is but just to say, the Indians have been, in almost every instance, the aggressors; and though none of us now apprehend an Indian war or invasion, it appears to me morally impossible that general quiet can long be secure, unless government take almost immediate measures to relieve the anxieties and better the condition of these poor savages and other Indians of this country. I am doing what I can, by reason of my profession, with lending them all the assistance possible in sickness, and sympathizing with them in their numerous afflictions, and occasionally feeding, feasting, and giving them little tokens of kind regard, have as yet considerable influence over them, but have to punish some, and occasion the chiefs to punish more, which creates me enemies, and must eventuate in lessening my influence among them, unless the means are put in my hands to sustain and encourage the chiefs and well-disposed among them. *Good words*, *kind looks*, and *medicine*, have some *power*; but, honored and very dear sir, *you* and *I* know they do not tell with Indians like blankets and present articles, to meet their tastes, wants, and necessities. Sir, I know how deeply anxious you are to benefit and save what can be of the withering Indian tribes, in which God knows how fully and heartily I am with you, and earnestly pray you, and through you our general government, to take immediate measures to satisfy the minds, and, so far as possible, render to these Indians an equivalent for their once numerous herds of deer, elk, buffalo, beaver, and otter, nearly as tame as our domestic animals, previously to the whites and their fire arms coming among them, and of which they are now stripped, and for which they suffer. But, if nothing can be done for them on this score, pray save them from being forcibly ejected from the lands and graves of their fathers, of which they begin to entertain serious fears. Many are becoming considerably enlightened on the subject of the white man's policy, and begin to quake in view of their future doom; and come to me from time to time, anxiously inquiring what they are to receive for such an one coming and cutting off all their most valuable timber, and floating it to the falls of the Willamette, and getting large sums for it; some praying the removal of licentious whites from among them; others requiring pay for their old homestead, or a removal of the intruders. So, sir, you see already I have my hands, head and heart full; and if as yet I have succeeded in giving satisfaction—as many hundreds that neither know nor care for me, nor regard in the least the rights of the Indians are now flocking in—something more must be done, and that speedily, or a storm ensues.

I remove all licentious offenders from among them, especially if located a distance from the colony, and encourage the community to keep within bounds, and settle as compactly as the general interest and duty to themselves will admit.

The large immigrating party have now arrived, most of them with their herds, having left the wagons at Wallawalla and the Dalles, which they intend to bring by land or water to the Willamette in the spring. Whether they succeed in getting them through by land the last sixty miles is doubtful, the road not having been as yet well explored. They are greatly pleased with the country and its prospects. Mr. Applegate, who has been so much in government employ and surveyed such portions of the Missouri, says of this valley, it is a country of the greatest beauty and the finest soil he has seen.

Having visited larger portions, and in different directions, the last summer than heretofore—principally in the mountainous parts between this and the Dalles—I am most cheerful in saying I have not seen a country presenting such a variety of beautiful scenery, and possessing, at the same time, such advantages of timber, water, strength of soil, and mildness of climate; and, as to health, having visited sixteen of the United States, the Sandwich islands, with some other portions of the earth, I must say, after practising medicine somewhat extensively for the last six years, I regard it the most healthy country with which I am acquainted; diseases the least numerous in class, and simple in character, being entirely under the control of proper remedies.

The settlers are actively and vigorously employed, and the colony in a most prosperous state; crops of every kind having been unusually good this season. The little unhappy difference between the American settlers and the Hudson's Bay Company, arising from the last spring's petition to our government, has been healed, and we have general quiet—both parties conducting very properly towards each other at present. And here allow me to say, the seasonable service in which hundreds of dollars were gratuitously expended in assisting such numbers of our poor emigrant citizens down the Columbia to the Willamette, entitle Gov. McLaughlin, saying nothing of his previous fatherly and fostering care of this colony, to the honorable consideration of the members of this government. And I hope, as he is desirous to settle with his family in this country, and has made a claim at the falls of the Willamette, his claim will be honored in such a manner as to make him conscious that we, as a nation, are not insensible to his numerous acts of benevolence and hospitality towards our countrymen. Sir, in the midst of slander, envy, jealousy, and, in too many instances, of the blackest ingratitude, his unceasing, never tiring hospitality affects me, and makes him appear in a widely different light than too many would have him and his worthy associates appear before the world.

The last year's report, in which was incorporated Mr. Linn's Oregon Speech and Captain Spalding's statements of hundreds of unoffending Indians being shot down annually by men under his control, afflicts the gentlemen of the Hudson's Bay Company, and is utterly without foundation—no company or gentlemen ever having conducted more judiciously among Indians than they uniformly have done in this country; and I am of the Governor's opinion, who declares, openly, there have not ten Indians been killed by whites in this whole region west of Fort Hall, for the last twenty years, nor do I know of that number, and two of those were killed by our citizens. What were destroyed by the Hudson's Bay Company suffered for wilful murder, none pretending a doubt of the propriety of the course adopted.

There are now four schools kept in the colony, of which I shall speak more fully in my annual report—one at the Falatine Plains, under the direction and auspices of the Rev. Mr. Clark, a self-supporting missionary; a second—French and English—school, is in successful operation by Mr. Blanchette, Roman Catholic missionary to this colony; a third is well supported by the citizens, and kept at the falls of the Willamette; a fourth—boarding and manual labor—sustained by the Methodist board of missions, for the benefit of Indian youth, of which Mr. Lee will speak particularly. The location is healthy, eligible, and beautiful, and the noble edifice does honor to the benevolent cause and agents that founded it. And while here, allow me to say Mr. Jesse Applegate, from Missouri, is now surveying the mission claim, a plan of which will be presented to the consideration of the members of our government, for acceptance or otherwise, of which I have but little to say, as I entertain no doubt Mr. Lee's representation will be most faithful. Should the ground of his claim be predicated upon the much effected for the benefit of the Indians, I am not with him; for, with all that has been expended, without doubting the correctness of the intention, it is most manifest to every observer that the Indians of this lower country, as a whole, have been very little benefitted. They were too far gone with scrofula and venereal. But should he insist, as a reason of his claim, the benefit arising to the colony and country, I am with him heartily; and notwithstanding the claim is a valuable one, this country has been increased more by the mission operations, than twice its amount in finance; besides, much has been done in advancing civilization, temperance, literature, and good morals, saying nothing of the evils that must have arisen in this lawless country in the absence of all moral restraint. Mr. Lee was among the first pioneers to this distant land, has struggled in its cares, toils, and trials, has risen with its rise; and it is but just to say, he and his associates are exerting a considerable and most salutary influence all abroad among us. I hope his reception will be such that he will return from Washington cheered and encouraged to pursue his benevolent operations in this country. The Catholic and the different Protestant missions have been prosperous during the last year, and are as generally acceptable to the whites as could, from their different pursuits, be expected.

* * * * * * *

In closing, allow me to say, for the instruction and encouragement of immigrants:—Come light, save with provisions, and travel compactly. Heed this last injunction by all means, so far at least as not less than fifty to be found aloof from the main camp, and you will save yourselves from danger and wrong, and the Indians from temptation and guilt. Last spring I addressed a communication to the present immigrating party, meeting them at Fort Hall, urging upon them, from a variety of considerations, the same directions, a part only of whom followed them—others came strolling along in little bands of from two to six, and, as was to be expected, scarcely any escaped without being robbed and pillaged. Such conduct is highly censurable, as it tends directly to encourage and embolden the Indians to their hurt and our ruin. By travelling compactly, and treating the Indians kindly, but with proper reserve, and at all times keeping a vigilant watch, no danger is to be apprehended to person or property; but without these regulations there is danger. Have no apprehension of want; it is a land of plenty; and, after a long and well contested debate, a few months since, at our Oregon lyceum, it was unanimously voted, that the colony of Willamette held out the most flattering encouragement to immigrants of any colony on the globe. Great expectations are entertained, from the fact that Mr. Linn's bill has passed the senate; and as it has been so long before the public, and favorably entertained at Washington, should it at last fail of passing the lower house, suffer me to predict, in view of what so many have had to undergo, in person and property, to get to this distant country, it will create a disaffection so strong as to end only in open rebellion; whereas, should it pass into a law, it will be regarded as most liberal and handsome, and will be appreciated by most, if not all in Oregon.

As to the claim for the Oregon institute, I need say nothing, having said enough in my last report; but, as that may have failed in reaching, I would just remark, that the location is a healthy one, and the site fine, with prospect charmingly varied, extensive and beautiful.

I leave this subject with Mr. Lee and the members of our liberal government, not doubting but that all will be done for this institute, and otherwise, that can be, and as soon as practicable, to lay deep and broad the foundation of science and literature in this country.

And here I must close, as Mr. Lee is already sixty miles on his way, but not without saying I am much obliged in getting your last report, which reached me a few weeks since, and shall feel still more obliged and honored in getting a communication from your own pen, enlightening, correcting, encouraging, or admonishing me, in my new and difficult work, and certainly most awkward position, in which, as yet, I have succeeded better with both whites and Indians than I expected, and can but hope some good has been effected by my appointment, especially to the latter.

As my former worthy interpreter is dead, allow me to pray the appointment of Ellis, the high chief of the Nez Perces, in his stead, who is not only versed in his own tongue and the Wallawallas, but an English scholar, and a man of sense. As he is so well regarded, his appointment will have a good influence both among whites and Indians.

I have kept within limit of the three hundred dollars for interpreters the last year, being under the necessity of paying one hundred and eighty dollars for sixty days' service at one time, and in no instance short of a dollar per day, though I hire as I want, and dismiss at once on closing present business—this being the only way I could hope to give the department satisfaction, in view of the multiplicity of tribes and languages this side the mountains. I have sent for and been hourly expecting my bills from Vancouver, but, from some cause unknown to me, they have not yet reached, and by this reason I am prevented sending at this time my quarterly report of expenditure—a circumstance I regret, and did not expect; but, aside from interpreter, travelling expenses, and for office contingencies, it is small, and shall be forwarded at my earliest convenience. The sum allowed for feeding and feasting Indians, as provisions are very high—beef being worth from five to seven dollars per hundred, pork from eight to ten dollars, wheat, corn, barley, and peas, a dollar, and potatoes forty cents—proves hardly sufficient to give satisfaction. The erection of my little office, at the expense of two hundred and twenty-five dollars, I hope and trust, with my actual travelling expenses, will be paid. If this cannot be done consistently, pray call me home at once.

As I notified you in my report, I cannot sell drafts payable in Washington, and await your order to draft on London for at least one thousand dollars per annum, as, for the last year, for interpreter and my travelling expenses, with office contingencies and presents to Indians, I have been under the necessity of drafting more from Vancouver than I expected—the Indian excitement and threatened invasion rendering this unavoidable. Respectfully yours,

ELIJAH WHITE,
Sub-Agent Indian Affairs, W. R. M.

Hon. J. M. PORTER, Secretary of War.

Willamette, March 18, 1844.

SIR—On the evening of the first February, the two following letters came to me, finding me in the upper settlement of the Willamette, distance forty miles:

Willamette Falls, January 24, 1844.

"DEAR SIR—The undersigned would take this occasion to inform you that there has been of late in this place some few cases of intoxication from the effects of ardent spirits. It is currently reported that it is distilled in this place, and the undersigned have good reason to credit such reports. Whilst, therefore, the undersigned will not trouble you, sir, with a detailed exposition of the facts, they must be permitted to express their deliberate conviction that that which has inflicted so much injury upon the morals, the peace, and the happiness of the world, ought not to be permitted to be manufactured in this country under any circumstances. And your attention is respectfully invited to this subject.

"We have the honor to be, dear sir,

"PETER H. HATCH, President.
"A. F. LOVEJOY, Vice President.
"A. F. WALLER, Secretary.

"Dr. E. WHITE,
Sub-Agent of Indian Affairs for Oregon Territory.

"Willamette Falls, January 26, 1844.

"DEAR SIR—I do not know but you have been written to already on the subject which is the cause of no inconsiderable excitement at this place, viz:—The manufacture and use of that most degrading, withering, and damning of all the causes that has ever visited our race since the fall of

Adam. As much as we regret it, deplore it, and anathematize the man who made it, it is nevertheless made, and men, or rather biped brutes, get drunk. Now, we believe if there is any thing that calls your attention in your official capacity, or any thing in which you would be most cordially supported by the good sense and prompt action of the better part of the community, it is the present case. We do not wish to dictate, but hope for the best, begging pardon for intrusions.

"I am, dear sir, yours truly, W. H. WILSON.

"E. WHITE, Sub-Agent Oregon Territory."

CHAPTER XXI.

Manufacture of liquors—Breaking up a distillery—Conduct of Cockstock, an Indian—Affray—Killing of Cockstock—Deaths from poisoned arrows—Interview with the Indians—Previous frightful affair with Cockstock—Alarming visit of fifteen Indians—Cold Blooded murder—Presents to Cockstock's widow—Protection required—Letter from Mr. Hines—Meeting of the legislative body—Resolution—Unhappy affray—Conduct in courts—Resources of the country—Soil of Oregon—Arrival of Rev. Mr. Desmitt, nuns and priests—Port—Exports—Imports—Tour—Schools—Quiet among the Indians—Note from Mr. Littlejohn—Fidelity of the Indians—Reasons for preventing the sale of liquor—Enactment of the legislative committee of Oregon—An act to provide ways and means.

I ACCORDINGLY left at sunrise on the following morning, and reached the falls at sunset. Without delay, I secured the criminal and his distillery, broke his apparatus, and buried it in the Willamette river. I put the aggressor under bonds, in the strongest penalty the nature of the case would admit, three hundred dollars—few being willing to be his bondmen even for this amount.

Mr. Pettygrove, a merchant of good habits and character, being accused of keeping and selling wine and brandy, I searched, and found, as he had acknowledged, a half gallon of brandy, and part of a barrel of port wine, which has been used and occasionally parted with only for medicinal purposes; and, to avoid all appearance of partiality, I required the delivery of the brandy and wine on the delivery of the enclosed bond, which was most cheerfully and cordially given—

amount one thousand dollars. I searched every suspicious place thoroughly, aided by the citizens, but found no ardent spirits or wine in the colony. Since this period, no attempt has been made to make, introduce or vend liquors; and the great majority of the colonists come warmly to my support in this matter, proffering their aid to keep this bane from our community.

On the evening of February 29, I received the following communication, accompanied by corroboratory statements from Mr. Foster, of Oregon city:

"Willamette Falls, February 18, 1844.

"SIR—I beg leave to inform you that there is an Indian about this place, by the name of 'Cockstock,' who is in the habit of making continual threats against the settlers in this neighborhood, and who has also murdered several Indians lately. He has conducted himself lately in so outrageous a manner, that Mr. Winslow Anderson has considered himself in personal danger, and on that account has left his place, and come to reside at the falls of the Willamette; and were I in circumstances that I could possibly remove from my place, I would certainly remove also, but am so situated that it is not possible for me to do so. I beg, therefore, that you, sir, will take into consideration the propriety of ridding the country of a villian, against the depradations of whom none can be safe, as it is impossible to guard against the lurking attacks of the midnight murderer. I have therefore taken the liberty of informing you that I shall be in expectation of a decided answer from you on or before the 10th of March next; after that date I shall consider myself justified in acting as I shall see fit, on any repetition of the threats made by the before-mentioned Indian or his party. I am, &c., with respect,

"JAMES D. SAULES.

"Dr. E. White, Superintendent, &c."

As I well knew all the individuals concerned, I resolved to repair immediately to the spot, and, if possible, secure the Indian without bloodshed, as he was connected with some of the most formidable tribes in this part of the territory, though a very dangerous and violent character. Accordingly, I started, and reached the falls the following evening, collected a party to repair to the spot, and secure him whilst asleep, knowing that he would not submit to be taken a prisoner without resistance. The evening was stormy, and the distance some eight miles, through thick wood and fallen timber, with two bad streams to cross. Being on foot, my party declined the attempt till morning—a circumstance I much regretted; yet, having no military force, I was compelled to yield. In the morning I headed the party of ten men to take this Indian, who had only five adherents, in hopes to surprise and secure him without fighting—enjoining my men, from many considerations, not to fire unless ordered to do so in self-defence. Unfortunately, two horses had just been stolen and a house plundered, and the Indians absconded, leaving no doubt on our minds of their being the thieves, as after tracking them two or three miles into the forest, they had split off in such a manner as to elude pursuit, and we were forced to return to town unsuccessful, as further pursuit was little more rational than chasing an eagle to the mountains. Cockstock had sworn vengeance against several of my party, and they thirsted for his blood. Having no other means of securing him, I offered one hundred dollars reward to any who would deliver him safely into my hands, as I wished to convey him for trial to the authorities constituted among the Nez Perces and Keyuses, not doubting that they would feel honored in inflicting a just sentence upon him, and the colony thereby be saved from an Indian war, so much to be dreaded in our present weak and defenceless condition.

Some six days subsequent, Cockstock and his party, six in all, came into town at mid-day, rode from house to house, showing their loaded pistols, and not allowing any one, by artifice or flattery, to get them out of his bosom or hand. He and his party were horridly painted, and rode about the town, setting, as the citizens and especially his enemies construed it, the whole town at defiance. The citizens endured it for several hours, but with great impatience, when at length he crossed the river, and entered the Indian village opposite, and, as the chief states, labored for some time to induce them to join him and burn down the town that night, destroying as many of the whites as possible. Failing in this—if serious or correct in statement, which is much doubted by some, as the chief and the whole Indian village were inimical to him, and doubtless wished, as he was a "brave," to make the whites the instrument of his destruction—he obtained an interpreter and re-crossed the river, as other Indians state, for the purpose of calling the whites to an explanation for pursuing him with hostile intentions. By this time, the excitement had become intense with all classes, and both sexes amongst the whites; and, as was to be expected, they ran in confusion and disorder towards the point where the Indians were landing—some to take him alive and get the reward, others to shoot him at any risk to themselves, the wealthiest men in town promising to stand by them to the amount of one thousand dollars each. With these different views, and no concert of action, and many running merely to witness the affray, the Indians were met at the landing, and a firing simultaneously commenced on both sides, each party accusing the other of firing first. In the midst of a hot firing on both sides, Mr. George W. Le Breton, a respectable young man, rushed unarmed upon Cockstock, after the discharge of one or more of his pistols, and received a heavy discharge in the palm of his right hand, lodging one ball in his elbow and another in his arm, two inches above the elbow joint. A scuffle ensued, in which he fell with the Indian, crying out instantly, "he is killing me with his knife." At this moment, a mulatto man ran up, named Winslow Anderson, and despatched Cockstock, by breaking in his skull with the barrel of his rifle, using it as a soldier would a bayonet. In the mean time, the other Indians were firing among the whites in every direction, with guns, pistols and poisoned arrows, yelling fearfully, and many narrowly escaped. Two men who were quietly at work near by, were wounded with arrows—Mr. Wilson slightly in the hip, and Mr. Rogers in the muscle of the arm—but neither, as was supposed, dangerously. The five Indians, having shot their guns and arrows, retired towards the bluff east of the town, lodged themselves in the rocks, and again commenced firing upon the citizens indiscriminately. Attention was soon directed that way, and the fire arms having been brought, the Indians were soon routed, killing one of their horses, and wounding one of them, thus ending the affray.

Mr. Le Breton—the surgeon being absent from town—was removed immediately to Vancouver, where he received every attention; but the canoe having been ten hours on the passage, the poison had diffused itself all abroad in his system, and proved mortal in less than three days from the moment of the horrid disaster. Mr. Rogers lived but one day longer, though but slightly wounded with an arrow in the muscle of his arm. Mr. Wilson has suffered comparatively little, but is not considered in a safe condition.

This unhappy affray has created a general sensation throughout the colony, and all abroad among the Indians of this lower district. Now, whilst I am penning these lines, I am completely surrounded by at least seventy armed Indians, just down from the Dalles of the Columbia, many of them professed relatives of the deceased, on their way to the falls of the Willamette, to demand an explanation, or, in other words, to extort a present for the loss of their brother.

They appear well affected towards me—remarkably so—though armed to the teeth, and painted horridly. I am every moment expecting my interpreter, when I shall probably learn particulars respecting their intentions. In the mean time, I will give a few particulars respecting this deceased Indian's previous course, which led to the disaster, showing how much we need authorities and discipline in this country.

As it is said, a negro hired Cockstock for a given time, to be paid in a certain horse. Before the time expired, the negro sold the horse and land claim to another negro, the Indian finishing his time with the purchaser, according to agreement. Learning, however, to his chagrin and mortification, that the horse had changed owners, and believing it a conspiracy against his rights, resolved to take the horse forcibly—did so—and this led to a year's contention, many threats, some wounds, and at last to the three deaths, and may possibly lead to all the horrors of savage warfare in our hitherto quiet neighborhood. It was this identical Cockstock that occasioned much of the excitement last spring, among the whites of the colony, actually driving several from their homes to the more central part of the settlement for protection.

I saw and had an interview with the Indians in June following, and settled all differences, to appearance, satisfactorily; but, four months subsequently, having occasioned the authorities constituted among the Indians to flog one of his connexions for violently entering the house of the Rev. H. R. Perkins, seizing his person, and attempting to tie, with a view to flog him, he took fire afresh, and in November last came with a slave to my house, with the avowed object of shooting me down at once; but finding me absent, after a close search in every part of the house, he commenced smashing the windows, lights, sash, and all, of my house and office, with the breech of his gun; and it is but just to say, he did his work most effectually, not leaving a sound window in either. He next started hotly in pursuit of my steward, who was most actively retreating, but soon overtaken and seized by the shoulder; his garment giving way, saved the frightened young man from further violence.

I returned late in the evening, this having occurred at three, P. M., when the villains were too far away to be overtaken, though I pursued them with the best men of the colony during the whole night, and so long as we could trace them. This was regarded a great outrage, and created a strong sensation throughout the community, especially as none knew where to trace it until within a few weeks past. Some four weeks subsequently, fifteen Indians came in open day, riding into the neighborhood, painted and well armed. I was the first, with one exception, that observed them, and learned they were Molalles and Klamets, and felt confident they were on an errand of mischief, being well informed of their marauding and desperate habits. As this is quite out of their province, the proper homes of the Klamets being at least three hundred miles to the south, and the Molallas, with whom they intermarry, having their lodges in the Cascade mountains, a distance of from forty to eighty miles, I resolved at once to turn their visit to account; sent my steward to chief Caleb's lodge, where all had arrived, he being a Callapooyah, and with his band having previously entered with me into the civil compact, and gave him a cordial invitation to call on me, with the chiefs visiting him, in the morning, as I wished to see them, and had some interesting and pleasing news to convey to them. The chiefs called in the morning, none, however, appearing so pleased and happy as Caleb. Of this I took no notice; but entered into cheerful conversation with Caleb for a few moments, and then rose up and invited them to walk out and see my plantation and herds.

When we reached the cattle, I, as by accident, or incidentally, asked Caleb if he was prepared to give a feast to his distant friends who had so lataly and unexpectedly called on him. Answering in the negative, I told him to shoot down at once a fat young ox that was passing before us, and, while some were dressing it, others to come to the house and get some flour, peas, salt, etc., and go immediately back and feast his friends, lest they form an unfavorable opinion of us here. I need not say the summons was obeyed, and Caleb the happiest man in the world. Now the rigid muscles of the stranger chiefs began to relax; in short, all distrust was soon lost, and as they were about leaving for Caleb's camp, they found themselves constrained to inform me that they came over with very different feelings from what they were now leaving us with, and were very glad they had listened to Caleb's advice, and called upon me. Professing to be very much engaged at the moment, I told them to go and dine, and at evening, or early the following morning, I would come with my friend, Mr. Applegate, and make them a call.

They feasted to the full, and I found them in fine humor, and in a better condition to smoke than fight. After some casual conversation, I asked them how they would like to enter into the civil compact; and, whilst they were discussing the subject, this Indian—Cockstock—came first into my presence, well armed, and appeared cold and distant, though I had no suspicion of his being the character who had so lately broken to pieces the windows in my house and office.

They had no scruples in saying they were entirely willing, and should be pleased on their part to enter upon the same terms as others, but did not know how it might be regarded by the residue of their respective tribes. They engaged to meet me on the 15th of March, with the residue of their people, and use their influence to bring about the desirable object The party left the same day, apparently in a cheerful mood, passed over the prairie singing, talking, and laughing merrily. As a part, however, were passing their horses over a difficult stream, the other part fell upon and massacred them in a most shocking manner, this villainous Cockstock acting a conspicuous part in the bloody affray.

I repaired to the spot without delay, as the whites were much excited, and wished to pursue and hang every one of them. I learned there had been unsettled feuds of long standing, and that in like manner, ten months previously, three unfortunate wretches had shot down a fellow traveller. On conveying this information to the citizens, all I believe were satisfied to stay at home, and remain quiet for the present.

Thus much for this Indian affair, which, my interpreter having arrived, I have settled to-day with the Dalles Indians most satisfactorily. As was to be expected, they wished presents for the death of their brother. I prevailed on all to be seated, and then explained the whole case slowly and clearly to their understanding. I told them we had lost two valuable innocent men, and they but one; and should our people learn that I had given them presents, without their giving me two blankets for one, they must expect nothing but the hottest displeasure from the whites. After much deliberation among themselves, they with one voice concluded to leave the whole matter to my discretion.

I at once decided to give the poor Indian widow two blankets, a dress, and handkerchief, believing the moral influence better than to make presents to the chief or tribe, and to receive nothing at their hands. To this proposition they most cheerfully consented, and have now left, having asked for and obtained from me a written certificate, stating that the matter had all been amicably settled. It is to be hoped that the matter will here end, though that is by no means certain, as at present there are so many sources of uneasiness and discontent between the parties.

As I said before, I believe it morally impossible for us to remain at peace in Oregon, for any considerable time, without the protection of vigorous civil or military law. For myself, I am most awkwardly situated; so much so, indeed, that I had seriously anticipated leaving this spring; but the late successful contest against the introduction of ardent spirits, in connexion with the excitement by reason of the unhappy disaster at the falls of the Willamette, together with the fact of too many of our people being so extrem excitable on Indian and other affairs relating to the pe and interest of the colony and country, I have concluded remain for the present, in hopes of being soon some way lieved. I hope that the draft I have this day drawn in fa of John McLaughlin will be honored, as otherwise I may thrown at once into the greatest difficulties, having no ot house in this country where I can draw such articles a require for necessary presents to Indians, to defray travell expenses, etc.

I have the honor to remain, with highest respect,

your obedient humble servant,

E. WHITE,

Sub-agent of Indian Affairs.

Hon. J. M. PORTER,

Secretary of War.

CHAPTER XXII.

General health, etc.—Winter rains—State of affairs between the whites and Indians—Chief of the Fallatine plains—Aggression by the Indians—Military assistance called for—Communication of the chief—Unhandsome and unjust behavior of the Californians—Murder of Elijah Hedding—Ellis sent to the whites—Salutary language and interview—Happy visit with Ellis—Intended revenge of the aggressed party—Invitation to the chiefs—Difficulty at fort Vancouver—Suspension of hostilities—The agents weariness of the unhappy state of affairs—Dissatisfaction with the government—An unpleasant affair settled—The colony—Methodist institute—Circulating medium needed—Agent's unpleasant position—Number of Indians—Letter from Mr. McLaughlin and Douglas—Answer from Russell and Stewart—Letter from Mr. Barnett—New wagon route—Report of the sub-agent's interpreter—Mr. Lee relative to the Nez Perces—Letter from Mr. Lovejoy to the secretary of war—A resolution—Note to Hon. W. Medill.

Oregon, Willamette Valley, April 4, 1845.

SIR—Through the politeness of Governor McLaughlin—the Hudson's Bay express leaving—via. the mountains—for Canada to-morrow—I have again the honor and pleasure of addressing you from this remote portion of earth.

Since my last, of November, 1844, giving an account of the destruction of thr distillery, the general health, quietness, prosperity, and rapid growth of the colony, together with the good order and decorum which prevailed throughout at the courts, all has moved forward here as satisfactorily as could have been expected.

Starting too late, and the winter rains setting in earlier than usual, subjected the emigrants to incredible suffering and hardships, especially from the Dalles of the Columbia down to the Willamette valley; but our early and delightful spring is exerting a cheering and most salutary influence upon their hitherto depressed spirits. They have, bee like, been hived up in Oregon city during the winter, and are now swarming to the entire satisfaction of the first occupants of the hive; it not being wide and large enough for such an unexpected increase. The last emigration, numbering about a thousand, are generally pleased with the country, and are setting about their spring's work with becoming spirit and fortitude.

The Indians of this lower country, whose national honor and dignity are laid in the dust, are looking upon the rapid growth and increased strength of the whites with sorrowful countenances and sad hearts. The present state of things between us and them is peculiar, critical, unenviable, and dangerous, at least so far as peace and property are concerned.

For instance in proof—soon after I sent my despatches, the chief of the Fallatine plains, whose orderly conduct and that of his clan did honor to the Nez Perces laws, and the engagement we had mutually entered into, called on me, desiring my offices in procuring the mending of his gun. This being done, he invited me to come and see him and his people; said all was not right at his lodge; his tribe was divided, and all was not right; his influence was waning, and some of his people were becoming very bitter towards the Americans. Observing anxiety and mental reservation, I endeavored to draw out the secret, reminding him of the frequent communications he had brought me from the Rev. Messrs. Clarke and Griffin, bearing such satisfactory testimony to his previous quiet, orderly, and proper conduct, etc., but all I could learn was, "things are not right with us, and we are miserable."

The Camass, their principal dependance for food was cut off last season by reason of drought; and the deer are hunted so much by the late hungry western emigrant riflemen, that they have become wild, poor, and few in number. The chief left.

A few days after, I learned they had killed an ox and ate it, belonging to a neighboring white man. The owner was excited, and applied to one of the executive; a proclamation was issued, the military was called out—if it be lawful to call it such—and ample preparations made to avenge the national insult, and seek redress for this astounding loss. The army collected upon the opposite bank of the river, six miles from the position occupied by the enemy, talked bravely, long and loud, but the river was a little too high to cross that day—appointed another, the river being lower; none of the warriors appeared; nor could the executive, simply for the want of a few gallons of alcohol, obtain the necessary assistance to avenge the horrid wrong, and perform a brilliant military exploit. The chief, in his embarrassment and distress, came to me as usual for sympathy and succor. My coldness and look of severity—for which heaven forgive me!—keenly afflicted him. After a deep sigh and painful pause, peculiar to a wounded or injured Indian, he slowly rose, gently smiting upon his breast, and said, "Dr. White, I am a true man, and carry an honest heart. Do you remember my coming to get my gun mended last fall? Do you remember my words, that all was not right with our people, and my inviting you to come and see us? We had just before killed that old ox, and was then eating it." I enquired, had you anything to do with it personally? "Yes

—I helped to kill it, and with my family, took and ate one-half of the animal. You saw the condition of my gun—our provisions were out; I and others had hunted for two days—our hunger was great. We held a council, and, hoping for success, I promised on condition nothing was caught till the setting of another sun, we would kill the first animal we met.

I travelled far, and wearied myself till evening; shot often, but killed nothing. We met this poor old ox, which our people would scorn to kill or eat except in cases of extreme hunger; my word was passed to my people; I could not go back from my word; I helped to kill and butcher the ox, and joined in eating him, and now my peace is gone. I am ashamed to see a white man's face—they look cold on me and shake the head; I cannot bear it; I cannot live so; I come to you to help me, for I am told they want to kill me. I do not want such feelings to exist; nor do I want to be hunted as a bear or wild beast for slaughter. I stand here a wisher of peace, willing to have you dictate the terms; but wish to have it remembered that we were distressed with hunger." "Suppose," said I, "the owner should require your rifle and four horses?" "You stand to judge between us, and I shall abide your decision." "But you have broken your engagement and forfeited confidence, and I fear it cannot be settled, as some think you have killed before." "Doctor White, I am a true man, and lie not. I nor my people, cannot be so accused justly; this is injurious; none can meet my face and say it." I wrote, through him to the owner, praying, as it was the first offence so far as we had the least evidence, and especially in view of our critical situation, and his general good behavior, that he would fully indemnify himself; and then, in view of what I knew of the condition of his gun, and the probability that it was induced by hunger, to settle it; and requested him to assure the chief that he was convinced from my letter and all the circumstances, in connexion with his past good conduct, that it must have been brought about by hunger.

The advice was rejected, as the laws of the organization now had cognizance of the offence, and he wished to see them faithfully enforced. Public opinion became divided; and no judicial expression being made, and the poor chief becoming excessively tired of being held by public opinion in durance vile, came to see me a second time. I wrote again, and learned it was settled by the chief and his people paying his rifle and eight horses. If this be correct—as I fear it is—I abominate the act, and dread its prejudicial influence.

Week before last a hungry and mischievous lodge killed a cow. They were pursued by a party of whites, overtaken, and, in attempting to take them the Indians fired upon the whites, killed one horse, and wounded another. The fire was returned, one Indian killed, and a second wounded. Thus ended this affair, which created very little excitement among whites or Indians.

The most painful circumstance that has occurred lately, transpired last fall at California. The Keyuse, Wallawallas, and some of the chiefs of the Spokans, entered upon the hazardous, but grand and important enterprise of going directly through the Indian country to California, with a view of exchanging their beaver, deer, and elk skins, together with their surplus of horses for neat stock. As they had to pass through an extensive country, inhabited by the savage and warlike Clamets and Chestes, where Smith, Turner, and so many other white parties had been defeated, we are at a loss to conclude whether their valor is more to be commended than the rashness of their stupendous enterprise to be censured. They were well mounted and equipped; the chiefs clad in English costume, and the residue attired in dressed skins, moulded according to their several tastes. The journey of seven or eight hundred miles, after some fighting, watching, and much fatigue, was accomplished, and their numbers not lessened.

Taking their own statement, their reception was cordial, and the impression made upon the whites by these distant and half-civilized people, upon an errand so commendable, was most favorable. The treating and salutations being over, the trade commenced in good faith, and to mutual satisfaction. All moved on well, till, on an excursion to procure elk and deer skins, they met a marauding band of mountain free-booters, fought them, and, being victorious, took a prise of twenty-two horses, all previously stolen from the whites.

On returning to the settlements, the Spaniards laid claim to the animals. The chiefs remonstrated, and said, agreeably to their customs, the horses were theirs. The Spaniards explained their laws, and showed the animals not to be vented, i. e., bearing a transfer mark, and told the Indians they must give them to the rightful owners, as all Americans and others did. The Indians seemed grieved, and rather incensed; said in their country six nations of people were on terms of amity, and that in case any one of these six nations stole a horse, the tribe was responsible for the safe delivery of that animal to the rightful owner; but in case the Blackfeet or other formidable enemy steal or capture, the property is supposed lost, without redemption; and as we have captured these horses at the hazard of our lives, from your long openly declared enemies, we think they ought in justice to be ours. The Spaniards condescended to offer ten cows for the redemption of the horses; the chief not replying five more were added; he still remaining moody, and without replying, the negotiation unhappily broke off. A day or two after, an American, seeing his mule among the number captured, told the Indians it was his mule, and have it he would. Will you, said a young chief by the name of Elijah Heading; and stepping into the lodge, immediately loaded his rifle, came out and observed significantly, go now and take your mule. The American, much alarmed, remarked, I hope you are not going to kill me. No! I am going to shoot yonder eagle—perched upon a neighboring oak. Not liking the appearance, the man left without attempting to obtain his mule. A day or two after the Indians left their encampment and walked down to the fort of Captain Suter to church; and from the best information we have obtained—all being ex parte—the following appears to be near the truth:

After service, Elijah was invited into another apartment, taking with him his uncle, a brave and sensible chief of the age of five-and-forty; while there, in an unarmed and defenceless condition, they commenced menacing him for things alleged against the river Indians of this upper country, in which none of them had any participation; called them indiscriminately dogs, thieves, &c., &c. This American then observed, Yesterday you were going to kill me—now you must die—drawing a pistol. Elijah, who had been five or six years at the Methodist mission, and had learned to read, write, and speak English respectably, said deliberately—let me pray a little first; and kneeling down, at once commenced; and while invoking the divine mercy, was shot through the heart or vitals dead upon the spot. Every measure, as the Indians say, was taken to cut them all off by Spaniards, who brought out the cannon, with other fire arms, and hotly pursued them, and tried to prevent their escape by checking and interrupting their passage across the ferries, &c. &c. But at length they all arrived safely, after manifest suffering, leaving the herds they had paid for in California.

They met three Indians on the way as they left the California settlements and had them in their power; but instead of revenging the death of Elijah, they mounted each on a horse of their own, and sent them in, telling them to go to the fort and acquaint the people that, as christians, they could not kill innocent white people, who were in their power and lodge.

Taking for truth an Indian report, this horrible affair creates considerable excitement, and there is some danger of its disturbing the friendly relation that has hitherto existed between us here, and all those formidable tribes in the region of Wallawalla and Snake rivers. They had no sooner arrived than Ellis, my interpreter, the high chief of the Nez Perces, was deputed to come down and learn our opinion regarding the affair. They could not have sent a better agent, the whites all giving him a handsome and cordial reception. From Wallawalla he accompanied Mr. Grant, the chief trader at Fort Hall, down to Vancouver. He called on Dr. McLaughlin, whose great experience and address were serviceable. He spoke touchingly of the violent death of his own son upon the northwest coast, and left the impression that he could not avoid sympathising with the father and friends of the young chief. Mr. Douglas, too, an early friend, patron, and favorite of Ellis, aided much in convincing him that all the good and virtuous could not avoid the most painful regrets at so melancholy a circumstance, which must have occurred by reason of the difference in their customs or laws; imperfectly understanding each other, or from some, as he would charitably hope, excusable circumstance.

Under the influence of this salutary language and interview, Ellis arrived at my residence, in Willamette, about the first instant, having a short time before, got a hasty communication, written in excitement, from Dr. Whitman, who was under serious apprehensions that it might be avenged upon some of the whites of the upper country. Be assured I was happy to see this, my most faithful friend and interpreter. Sir, pardon me for saying—isolated as we are here, agitated as we have a thousand times been, by faithless savages, and still more faithless whites, responsible, yet powerless and defenceless in our unsettled state of things—to meet with this honest man, this *real* friend, though an Indian, gave me hearty pleasure.

His thorough education at Red river, moulded him into more of the white man than Indian. His prudence and good management with his tribe sanctioned the choice that had been made, and all the whites spoke handsomely of his kind offices and obliging deportment, whilst emigrating through his country. Being satisfied of the safety and policy, I feasted him well, and took at once unobserved measures to have him invited to every respectable place abroad, where the ladies and gentlemen received him so cordially, and feasted him so richly and delicately, that he almost forgot the object of his embassy, and, I verily believe, thought extremely highly of the whites of Willamette, however he might have thought of the conduct of the Californians.

Being anxious to make this visit useful to him and his people, as well as pleasant, after spending a few days in visiting the schools, as well as the principal inhabitants and places of interest, I showed him my little library, told him to make himself at home; put on my farmer's garb, and commenced working on my plantation. He soon came out, accompanied by a wealthy cousin, and begged for tools to assist me. I loaned them, and found he was much at home in their use. He spent with me a sufficient length of time to convince me of the truth reported concerning his cheerfulness in labor, as well as his knowledge, application, and assiduity in business. He spoke sensibly of the advantages of industry, and the astonishing change that had been effected among his people, by the cultivation of the soil; assured me that every family or lodge now raised an abundance for home consumption, besides having considerable quantities to barter with the whites. He says he raised himself, the past season, six hundred bushels of pease, with a fine crop of wheat, potatoes, beans, &c. &c.; spoke properly of its moral and social effects. Wars were no longer talked of, and the chase was nearly abandoned; the book and the Bible consumed their leisure moments. Polygamy, once so common, except in two solitary cases, was done away, and not a lodge of my people but observe the Sabbath, and regularly attend morning and evening devotion. All this was only corroborative of what I had previously heard from other sources. He spent two days with me, in the most cheerful, agreeable, and profitable manner, and at the close I felt myself the better and happier for the vist; nor did I marvel that his influence was increasing and the prospects of his people brightening.

Pardon me; for, in thinking of his visit and dwelling upon his excellencies, I had like to have forgotten his agency. Learning from Dr. Whitman, who resides in their midst, how much they were all excited by reason of the treacherous and violent death of this educated and accomplished young chief, and perhaps more especially by the loss they had sustained; and then, after suffering so many hardships, and encountering so many dangers, losing the whole—I apprehended there might be much difficulty in adjusting it, particularly as they lay much stress upon the restless, disaffected scamps late from Willamette to California, loading them with the vile epithets of "dogs," "thieves," &c. &c., from which they believed, or affected to, that the slanderous reports of our citizens caused all their loss and disasters, and therefore held us responsible. He assured me that the Wallawallas, Keyuse, Nez Perces, Spokans, Ponderays, and Snakes, were all on terms of amity, and that a portion of the aggrieved party were for raising about two thousand warriors of these formidable tribes, and march to California at once, and nobly revenge themselves on the inhabitants by capture and plunder, enrich themselves upon the spoils; others, not indisposed to the enterprise, wished first to learn how it would be regarded here, and whether we would remain neutral in the affair. A third party were for holding us responsible, as Elijah was killed by an American, and the Americans incensed the Spaniards. Ellis reminded me at the same time of the ill success the chiefs met with in trading off their ten dollar drafts for herds, with the emigrants; which drafts I had sent up by Mr. Lee, my interpreter, to secure peace and safety while the emigrants were passing through their country; the year before so many having been pillaged and robbed of their effects, through the inattention of the chiefs.

Sir, how this affair will end, is difficult to conjecture; the general impression is, that it will lead to the most disastrous consequences to the Californians themselves, or to the colony of the Willamette valley. My principal fear is, that it will result in so much jealousy, prejudice and disaffection, as to divert their minds from the pursuit of knowledge, agriculture, and the means of civilization, which they have been for such a length of time so laudably engaged in obtaining.

Should this be the case with these numerous brave, and formidable tribes, the results to them, and to us, would be indeed most calamitous. To prevent such a result I wrote, through Ellis, a long, cordial, and rather sympathising letter to the chiefs of these tribes, assuring them that I should at once write to the governor of California, to captain Suter, and to our great chiefs, respecting this matter. With a view to divert attention, and promote good feeling, I invited all the chiefs to come down in the fall, before the arrival of the emigrants, in company with Dr. Whitman and Mr. Spalding, and confer with me upon this subject; at the same time, as they had been so unfortunate, to bring along their ten dollar drafts, and exchange them with me for a cow and calf, each out of my own herds. I likewise wrote them, that on condition they would defer going to California till the spring of 1847, and each chief assist me to the amount of two beaver skins, to get a good manual labor literary institution established for the English education of their sons and daughters—a subject they feel the deepest interest in—I would use every measure to get the unhappy affair adjusted; and, as a token of my regard for them, would, from my private funds, give the chiefs five hundred dollars, to assist them in purchasing young cows in California. I likewise proffered, as they are so eager, for it, to start the English school next fall, by giving them the services of Mr. Lee, my interpreter, for four months, commencing in November next.

Ellis more than properly appreciated my motives and proffers, and said he was of the full belief that the chiefs would accede to my proposition; spoke of the importance of the English school, and of the strong and general desire to obtain it. He left in high hopes of a continuance of peace and onward prosperity to his people.

A few days later brought me into another excitement and difficulty, at Vancouver. Two young men, named in McLaughlin's communication to this government—a copy of which, marked A, together with a reply, accompanied these despatches—crossed the Columbia river, and, unobserved, in the midst of a little thicket something over half a mile from fort Vancouver, felled some timber—threw up a few logs in the shape of a hut, intending soon to finish it—put up a paper upon a contiguous tree, stating that they had commenced and intended to establish a claim agreeably with —— here the note ended. Some one about the establishment, observing the paper and commencement of the hut, reported it to the governor, who sent down at once and had all the timber removed from the vicinity; the tree felled, and that, with the paper likewise, removed. They had hardly cleared the ground when the claimants arrived with a surveyor, and commenced surveying off a section of land, embracing the post first commenced upon. They were enquired of, at the instance, of Gov. McLaughlin, as to their object and intentions. They at once laid down the chain, dropt all business, and walked up to the fort. Several respectable and influential citizens happened to be present on business, who, with myself, were respectfully invited to hear the discussion.

Williamson, a modest and respectable young man, demeaned himself with propriety; but Alderman, his associate, a boisterous, hair-brained young fellow, caused me—as others do—to blush for American honor. His language was most severe, and, but for the sake of the country's quiet, could not have been endured; the governor and Mr. Douglass displaying their usual calmness and forbearance. I heard the discussion for two hours; and, becoming satisfied that no possible good could grow out of it, remarked that with the cheerful consent of both parties I would give my sense of the matter.

Each readily consenting, I thought best to come up on the blind side of Alderman; treated his measures with less severity, and himself with more consideration and respect, than he anticipated; then spoke of Greenough's construction of the treaty between the two governments—which I happened to have with me—of the immense district of country dependant upon this establishment for supplies in beef, pork, etc., and as evidence that they had no more land contiguous than was necessary for their purposes, spoke of the number of cattle and other stock that had died from starvation during the last winter; dwelt upon the importance of union and good feeling among all the whites, surrounded as we were by savages, in our weak and defenceless conditon, and of the propriety of establishing correct precedents in our unsettled state, regarding land claims; and, without advising particularly either party, took my seat.

Williamson and Alderman soon manifested a desire for a private interview, which resulted in a suspension of hostilities for the present, and probably an abandonment of the claim.

Now, my dear sir, suffer me to write a few things concerning this country, which seem to me strongly to demand the speedy attention of the members of our government. Take fifty men from the colony, of the most intelligence, firmness, and prudence, and anarchy and confusion follow.

Suffer a free introduction of ardent spirits, and desolation, horror, dismay, and bloodshed ensue. Never were a people more illy prepared for self-government, nor more unfavorably circumstanced to succeed—aside from the single fact of the absence of intoxicating drinks.

Sir, too great a portion of our population comes from the western suburds of civilization, for one moment's safety to us in our present condition. I know not but I have as much patience as most men, but am heartily tired of this state of things. Nor would I run the risk again, by land and water, from whites and savages, for the safety and quietness of the colony and country, for all the wealth of earth. I have not shrunk from toil, danger, nor hardships, and though alone-handed and unsustained, black-balled and traduced, astonishing to say, my measures have as yet succeeded. I think of the past with a clear conscience, yet at present, at peace as we are, I look upon our critical condition with an anxious, aching heart, feeling that the members of our government err exceedingly towards their citizens in Oregon.

As I have so often said of this lower country, with its beauty, excellence of soil, and mildness of climate, it might be rendered the paradise of earth; but, sir, every thing is jeoparded by the tardiness of our government measures; not only the poor, injured natives, but the whites generally, have become wearied to impatience in waiting for an expression from our government, and disaffection, with a want of confidence, is taking the place of previous warm feeling and strong attachment.

I regret this exceedingly, but feel it my duty to speak out in truth and distinctness on this important point. I have said and done what I could to keep up confidence and hope; but already demagogues are haranguing in favor of independence, and using the most disparaging language regarding the measures of our government as a reason for action. These are but the beginnings, and, though I am glad to say such sentiments do not generally obtain, yet they are more favorably listened to this year than last; their natural results and practical tendency you will readily perceive.

Your annual report of 1843 reached me only a few days since, having been broken open on the way, then put into the hands of Indians, and forwarded to me through that channel. And while I have to regret never having received any thing from your pen, be assured I am not insensible to the honor done me, in speaking as you did of my report, through yours of 1843 to the secretary of war. I feel any kind expression from home the more sensibly, from the torrent of opposition I have been forced to meet and contend with here; but I am happy to observe that my influence is increasing, and my measures are being better understood and appreciated.

Influence here is most important; I felt this strikingly a few weeks since. Three among the most correct and sensible men of the colony formed a co-partnership to enter largely upon the brewery business. They had already taken some steps; and as the business promised to be lucrative, the probabilities were against me in attempting to dissuade them from their purpose. I visited them, labored calmly, honestly, and faithfully, and felt the difference of dealing or talking with men of sense and principle, over many with whom I have to do in Oregon.

The interview broke up most agreeably, not an unpleasant sentence having passed; the gentlemen engaging to give me their decision very soon. This was communicated to me two days after, in a delicate and handsome manner, which was entirely to my wishes, the business being altogether abandoned. This was most gratifying to me, as from such a quarter should beer be introduced, it would be impossible for us to prevent the introduction of stronger drink into the colony and country, which, of all others, is most illy prepared to receive it.

The colony, now numbering about four thousand, is in a most flourishing state, and I am doubtful if any like number are more pleased or better contented in our wide domain. The schools of the country during the last winter have been well sustained ; I have contributed to each, as was necessary, from ten to fifteen dollars, to pay rents, etc., and to encourage them forward in their laudable struggle to educate their rising families.

I attended the examination of the Methodist institute school a few weeks since, and was most agreeably impressed regarding the institution.

The pleasant deportment and improved manners of the young ladies and gentlemen of the school, saying nothing of their astonishing advancement in the different departments of literature, was a cause of the highest gratification. I have nowhere attended an examination, taking all things into the account, more creditable to the principal or institution. I have called for a report, but am sorry it has not yet come to hand.

The branches taught are rhetoric, grammar, geography, arithmetic, reading, writing, and spelling. The most enlightened and best disposed are using their influence to strengthen the organization, and perfect the laws of the colony. Many are favorable to the adoption of a constitution, by calling a convention for that purpose the present season. This being the most enlightened sense, and meeting with little opposition, I am of the opinion that it will prevail. Should this be effected, the constitution, accompanied with a petition, will probably be forwarded by a delegate from this country to Washington city the coming winter. As the friends to the constitution generally wish best to the country, and desire to have every thing so conducted as not to embarrass, but meet with acceptance at home, I am solicited to be said delegate, and represent the wants of Oregon. A circulating medium is greatly needed; however, the enterprise and onward march of this people cannot easily be repressed. Through the auspices of the Hudson's Bay Company almost every man, requesting and needing it, is helped to sufficient means to commence on his section of land; and, certainly, by far the greater number give evidence of well-placed confidence. The prairies are dotted over with houses, and the fruitful fields are spreading out widely all around us. Moral and religious influence, I regret to say, is waning; yet it is gratifying to observe an increasing interest upon the subject of schools and education; and I am happy to say we have now eleven schools this side of the mountains, most of them small, to be sure, but they are exerting a salutary and beneficial influence.

Pardon the length and want of interest of my report. Did not duty hold me here, or had I funds appropriated to travel abroad to explore this delightful region of surrounding country, from what I learn of vague reports, I have little doubt but much interesting, curious and important information might be collected. But here I am, doomed to sit, watch, and sometimes almost fight for peace between whites and Indians—the question of right and wrong becoming more and more complicated continually; while here, allow me to say, the settling these difficulties necessarily costs me not a little. I believe most fully, in making a settlement with an Indian or tribe, to have it a happy, earnest and hearty one; and, in order to affect this, they require a present as a seal. And, sir, this is my principal means of usefulness or influenc over these poor, and, in many instances, injured natives. Their seeming confidence and regard makes one the more patient and cheerful in doing for them; nor can I complain, as so many east of the mountains have been obliged to, of violated faith on the part of the Indians. From all I can learn, much of which little reliance is to be placed, there appears to be about twenty-seven thousand Indians in the territory, allowing it to extend to 54° 40′ north latitude.

Mr. Lee's—my interpreter—report accompanying this, you will observe. I would have accompanied him but for the season of the year, and the prevalence of the dysentery, which is sweeping off the natives of this lower country. This gave rise to Dr. Long's bill, which, I hope, will be honored, as it was a work of humanity as well as policy. I directed it, as I could not possibly attend to those and these at the same time, there being about forty miles between us.

I hope, Providence permitting, to have the pleasure of seeing you and the other gentlemen of the departments, at Washington, in a few weeks, or months at longest, after this reaches, and of explaining my accounts and reasons for expenditures.

I had not expected to draft on the department this spring; but there was no other means of settling with Gov. McLaughlin, for the want of a circulating medium through which to operate.

Enclosed is a letter from Peter H. Burnett, Esq., which

I proposed forwarding in my last despatches, but received too late for transmission.

With great respect, I am, dear sir,
your most humble and obedient servant,
ELIJAH WHITE,
Sub-agent Indian Affairs, W. R. M.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Thrilling story—A slave slain and buried with his master—Strange custom—Inducements to the doctor to take the journey home—Endeavors to discover a new route through the Cascade mountains—Scaling a mountain—Vegetation—Snows—Fine view—Masses of rocks—Mt. Hood—Disheartened—Return to the base of the mountain—Molalah Indians—Disappointment—Wheat—Petrified ash—Advantages for settling—Deer and elk—Wild cat—New determination—Fine country—Mounds—Mt. Spencer—Ascent laborious—Shrubs—Incident—Stupendous view—Descent.

During the year 1844, Mr. Perkins arrived in the colony, bringing with him a boy whom he had released from the dead-house at Wiscopum. He was a bright looking little fellow, intelligent and active, an object of universal interest and attraction, and the account of his late dismal nocturnal imprisonment, created mingled feelings of pity, horror, and disgust. Of his earliest history they could learn nothing, except that, at five or six years of age, he was captured from his own tribe, the Cheates, by the Clamuts. It seems that the men of the tribe were hunting, and the women taking their offspring with them, went out into the woods and prairies to pick berries, when their enemies found and killed a portion of them, taking the boy away into slavery. He was afterwards sold to the chief of the Wascopums, to be the companion of his own son, about the same age, and soon endeared himself in a thousand childish ways to the whole family. The boys were much attached; whatever were the amusements of the young chief, his fellow participated. He received a part of his feathers, shells, and little presents. Some time after this, Mr. Perkins arrived among them, and a great reformation commenced in this as well as adjacent tribes. The sachem's whole tribe were converted, much to his chagrin and anger. He absolutely resisted whatever influence of the spirit which he might have felt, and reproached his tribe in bitter terms for their recreancy. He sometimes, with flashing eye and angry voice, commanded them to abandon their old-womanish notions; and at others, with the winning tones, and touching words, which the Indian can so well adopt, attempted to persuade them to return to the religion of their noble ancestors. But the work was no arrested till—as it was computed—nearly a thousand of these benighted beings were converted. The missionaries were very solicitous about the rebellious chief, mourning his obstinacy, and fearing that some awful calamity would fall upon him, and Mr. Perkins with untiring zeal, labored to place before him the consequences which might follow if he persevered. But he turned a deaf ear, saying, "he feared not the power, nor cared for the vengeance of the white man's God." The event too truly showed that the predictions were verified, for two years had hardly rolled away, before disease and death made frightful havoc in his family. His brother died; his wife and children one after another wasted and vanished from his sight, wringing his proud heart with anguish. At length his darling, only son was stricken down. Every means known to their jugglery and superstition were employed, but it soon became apparent that he was following his mother and sisters. The afflicted father then hastened to the man of God for help, begging anxiously, abjectly, for restoratives for his poor boy. Medicine was given him, and with flying steps, and panting chest, he sped to his gloomy, solitary home. He rushed to the mat, and forcing open the lips of the sufferer, placed the medicine upon the already palsied tongue. It was unavailing; the child could not swallow; the pure gem was stolen from the frail casket, the young spirit had fled. I cannot describe the stern sire's awful grief, hours and days of wordless, noiseless anguish, for no man mourns as does the Indian, who has no certain knowledge of again meeting the beloved one. Especially for a son does the warrior lament, and a warrior was this father; in him he had hoped to see the brave of his younger days, loved and admired by the tribe, his praises chaunted in the war song by the men, and sung in love notes by the maidens. At length by meaning looks and gestures rather than words, it was found that the chief had determined that the deceased boy's friend, who had been his companion in hunting the rabit, snaring the pheasant, and fishing in the streams, was to be his companion to the spirit land; his son should not be deprived of his associate in the strange world to which he had gone; that associate should perish by the hand of his father, and be conveyed with him to the dead-house. This receptacle was built on a long black rock in the centre of the Columbia river, around which, being so near the falls, the current was amazingly rapid. It was thirty feet in length, and perhaps half that in breadth, completely enclosed and sodded, except at one end where was a narrow aperture just sufficient to carry a corpse through. The council overruled, and little George, instead of being slain was conveyed, living, to the dead-house about sunset. The dead were piled on each side, leaving a narrow aisle between, and on one of these was placed the deceased boy, and bound tightly till the purple, quivering flesh puffed above the strong bark cords; that he might die very soon, the living was placed by his side, his face to his, till the very lips met, and extended along limb to limb, and foot to foot, and nestled down into his couch of rottenness, to impede his breathing as far as possible, and smother his cries. And so they left him, unheeding his piteous prayers, although his shrieks and screams were so agonizing that a tear stood in the eye of even his master, and he closed his ears that he might shut out these fearful sounds. They left the child surrounded with heaps of hideous, festering dead; the cold, clammy reptile crawling over his quaking flesh, as it glided to and fro in its feast of loathsomeness, choking with the hot, fulsome, putrid vapors of his ghostly bed. That night the intelligence reached Mr. and Mrs. Perkins, and till morning they were obliged to endure the agony, for it was nothing else, of imagining the sufferings of the victim, for it would have been worse than presumption to attempt his rescue, for the night was intensely dark, and in the day time the rock was extremely difficult of access. At the dawn of day, Mrs. Perkins looking almost like a corpse, they left their home and reached the rock, some three miles distant, before sunrise. Mr. Perkins forced open the tomb, and after waiting till the steaming, death-fumes had partially escaped, they entered and searched for the boy. They found him stretched on the ground, for in his struggles he had kicked himself off the pile of dead, and now lay perfectly insensible and almost breathless. They conveyed him to the open air, which with all their anxious efforts, for a long time failed to revive him. He at last gasped convulsively, but his senses for some time refused to communicate to his bewildered brain, the reality. Imagining he was yet in that horrid cell, he was mad with frantic terror. He strained his blood-shot eyes in their sockets, threw about his poor freed limbs, screamed, and raved of the sights he had seen, and voices of the dead he had heard whispering in his ears, and their cold, bony hands griping his throat; in short, every frightful thing, the fancy of a child is so fruitful in conjuring. His hearers could not avoid shuddering. But when he became conscious of his situation, it was affecting to witness his transports. He clasped his mutilated arms around Mrs. P.'s neck, kissed her passionately, and caressed her face and hair with his swollen hands, and called her by the most endearing names, and her tears fell upon his burning brow, as she held him in her arms, his head pressed against her cheek. This seems to contradict the received assertion of some, that the Indian is created without gratitude, but if this boy's feelings were not those of gratitude, it was something of a still more holy and elevated nature. When Dr. White saw him, three and even six months after, his limbs yet showed the traces of his torture, for where the ligatures had been drawn the tightest the wounds were yet raw and unhealed, causing considerable suffering.

Mr. Shortess, a member of the legislature, and a respectable gentleman, on his way to visit the Willamette settlement, some sixty miles below fort Vancouver, hearing a very singular wailing on shore, put in. He found considerable of an encampment of Indians. He was received in perfect silence, some sitting and others standing about, seeming scarcely to notice the intruder except by a simple raising of their dark eyes. At length seeing one of them, a man, in a state of extraordinary restlessness, though uttering no sound, he ventured to break the stillness by inquiring the cause. A chief informed him that the man was a slave, his master had lately died, and that he was doomed to death, and to be buried with him. Shortess was startled, and used every measure, and persuasion in his power, to save the poor wretch from his terrible destiny, but in vain, for he was either answered by a moody silence, or a few brief words of disapproval, and was at last obliged, reluctantly, to leave, or witness the fearful ceremony, receiving no encouragement whatever that it was possible to avert the fate of the poor slave. Were such revolting customs done away among the tribes, the whites would lose half the disgust and terror with which they now regard many of them.

Among the many strange, and sometimes, brutal practices, is one among the north-west coast savages, of the great man of the tribe biting the arms of the chief by way of favor. This occurs once a year, during an annual festival, at which their religious ceremonies are commingled. Near the close, the lodges of the warriors being contiguous to the high chief's, at a given signal he suddenly emerges from his domicil, abruptly running to the lodge of his first favorite, rudely tears away a portion of the roof, and plunges through it instead of entering at the door. The inmate then quickly throws up his skin robe, and undergoes the biting process, the inflictor beginning by inserting his teeth at the wrist, and proceeding upward to the shoulder, in proportion to the love he bears the owner of the tortured limb. This is carried on from lodge to lodge of each chief, as he is beloved, receiving these marks of affection, some only half way to the elbow, others to the elbow itself, and shoulder. The flesh is bitten severely, fairly chewed to the bone, so that it peels and drops off, but this is disregarded, the most badly masticated being very proud and exhibiting the limb to his fellows in great triumph.

The Crows, the most daring and enterprising tribe of the mountains, have a custom more singular, if possible than the above. At the loss of a friend, they bite off one joint of a finger. This is sometimes continued till the members are nearly, and often quite demolished.

The doctor was now solicited to return to the United States by the legislative body of Oregon, which was sitting at the commencement of Mr. Polk's presidential campaign, as the most fitting person to represent the wants and condition of the people. He also bore the first memorial and petition of such a body, of the territory—though several had been sent out by the citizens—praying the government to extend jurisdiction over the country.

He started about the 12th of July, with a party of eight men, determined to find a road through the Cascade mountains to the states, which should be more advantageous than the old one, to future immigrants. Joseph Gale, an old mountaineer, Batteus Du Guerre, Joseph Charles Saxton, Orus Brown, Moses Horries and John Edmunds, with a couple others, composed the little force. They launched out on the plains in an eastern direction, till they reached the foot of the mountains. The morning after their first encampment, they penetrated into an opening from which issued a stream, which they traced some eighteen miles; after which they began in a winding direction, to scale the rugged sides of the mountain. As they progressed, they found the ascent more rapid, and with the exception of a few stinted strawberry blossoms, though it was the middle of July, vegegation scanty, and the way much impeded by rocks, and fallen timber, till at length it was with great difficulty that their horses could get forward, even by leading. Soon there were patches of snow, and a half hour more laborious travelling brought them to perpetual snows, and spread out before their gaze, as upon a vast sheet, the lovely valley of the Willamette.

On every hand were piled huge masses of rocks, without vegetation sufficient to feed a bird. For miles they could see nothing but apparent rocks, and before them Mt. Hood towering proudly some thousand feet above them. This was too appalling to encounter, and in a most disheartened mood, they turned to retrace their steps to the Willamette valley; so much labor lost.

They hastened back to the gap, and turning to the left, the doctor determined to follow the base of the mountain, watching every indication, that they might make a new trial. They had gone but a short distance, when they fell in with a lodge of Molallah Indians, among whom they found an old elk hunter. After a long, patient interview, Doctor White found that there was no possibility of crossing this stupendous range, short of fifteen days' farther travel to the southward, where, the hunter said, he was informed by the Clamet Indians, that there was a path over the summits of the mountains, generally covered with snow. Discouraging as this was, the inquirer decided to investigate for himself, and they accordingly continued as before, along the base of the mountains as far as practicable, through, what it is but just to say, seemed one of nature's gardens. In various places, where had probably been Indian encampments, they found wheat growing in little patches, from four to five feet high, and admirably filled. On the route also were different clover and grasses, in great luxuriance. Near their road, upon an elevation of at least a hundred feet above the level of the sea, and quite away from any water, they found an ash stump, solidly petrified, and digging into the earth several feet, the roots were in the same condition. This I will leave for those more curious and scientific than myself to account for. They found many places, advantageous for settling, combining water, prairie, timber and excellence of soil. Farther south, the plains were more extensive, but apparently, not less fertile and inviting, and all conceded that here might be kept large herds, without fear of exhausting the resources for feeding.

Being now at considerable distance from the settlements, elk and deer abounded on the adjoining hills, often passing them in droves of from five to ten, and sometimes a dozen. Here they enjoyed some sport in chasing a wildcat, which sprang out from the high grass, to a thicket, when they mounted their horses, surrounded, and succeeded in killing it.

Finding the assertion of their Indian friend true, and that the crossing of the Cascade mountains in the manner they wished, impracticable, the doctor determined not to return to the Willamette without accomplishing something valuable. He therefore decided to find their way across the upper branches of the river and valley, and seeking the mountains bordering on the Pacific, if possible, to discover an eligible opening through to the ocean, as there had long been a desire on the part of the inhabitants, to find another way to the coast than by the falls of the Willamette and the Columbia river.

After passing the main branches without difficulty, through a country well grassed and wooded, combining about an equal proportion of timber and prairie, they emerged into a large plain, interspersed here and there with an oak orchard grove, and gazed upon scenery altogether novel and peculiar. On every hand were scattered mounds, something resembling haystacks, from one to five hundred feet in height. This was probably occasioned by convulsions of the earth, as the country elsewhere showed evidence of previous volcanic action. This was demonstrated no longer ago than 1843, in the rupture of Mt. St. Hellens, as will be read in the agent's first report. One of these mounds shot up, far above its fellows, not less than seventeen hundred or eighteen hundred feet in height. At a glance, they discovered that from the summit might be gained a superb view of the surrounding country, and the doctor and his interpreter, Du Guerre, resolved, if possible, to reach it. They set out on horseback, and taking a winding course through the oak openings, succeeded with little difficulty, for a thousand feet, when their path became more steep and rugged, and they found themselves under the necessity of tying their horses, and finishing the attempt on foot. On ascending three hundred feet higher, the doctor found his *professed* half-caste companion more of an Indian than a white man, judging from his dexterity, for he seemed to climb the steeps with the greatest ease and skill, while with himself it was a hard labor and struggle. However, both were soon obliged to scramble, like four-footed animals, catching at every twig and branch, to aid their passage to the top, which they reached in about half an hour. Here they found a few tiny strawberry vines, just beginning to blossom, and among the rocks evergreen shrubbery of corresponding growth.

On this rocky point, Du Guerre scared up a mountain black tailed deer, with a beautiful little fawn, and recreant, as most of his race, to his companion's no small vexation, Du Guerre levelled his rifle, and broke one of its legs above the knee. The poor creature, with the broken limb dangling, went scampering off down the broken steeps, followed by its little, bleating dependance.

They now took a delightful survey of the general features of the landscape before them. On one hand was the vast chain of the Cascade mountains, Mt. Hood looming in solitary grandeur far above its fellows; on the other was the Umpqua mountains, and a little farther on, the coast ridge. Between these lay the whole magnificent panorama of the Willamette valley, with its ribbon streams, and carpet-like verdure. The day was fine, and such was the clearness of the atmosphere that the scene was very distinct, grand and imposing. In enthusiastic admiration of the noble site, the doctor named the elevation Mt. Spencer, in compliment to John C. Spencer, the then secretary of war, and plucked some choice evergreens, intending to present them to the daughters of this gentleman; but the Pawnees despoiled him of the treasure.

They now began the descent, certainly on his part with more dread than he commenced the ascent, upon which the half-breed looked at him with a significant smile upon his tawny features. But in a few hours they joined their companions in safety, when the interpreter departed from his usual taciturnity, and displayed considerable eloquence in describing the stupendous view they had had from Mt. Spencer. One of the party remarked, that the name was a very just one, for the mount towered above its compeers, as nobly as did Mr. Spencer among his cotemporaries.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Indian encampment—Prairies and band of Indians—Stream—Separation—Spur of the mountains—Horses left—Indian village—Singular destitution—Embarking on the river—Startling accident—Swift travelling—Sterile tract—Tide water—Encamp—Indian village—Craw fish—Singular piece of meat—Indian explanation—The ocean—Strip of land—Boy—Brown's claim—Railroad advantages—Indian toil—Good fire—In sight of friends—Breakfast—A start—A present—Wolves—Beautiful country—Arrival at the colony—Petition—Start again for the states—Party separate—Meeting at the Dalles—Indian encampment—Wedding here to-day—Bride and bridegroom—Dresses—Whimsical story—Disappointment in obtaining the bride's beautiful dress—Murderous affair—Interesting account—Deserter—Another threatened—John Day river—Saucy Indians—Wallawallas—A halt—Visitors and presents—Agriculture and its effects—Hot Spring—Alarm—Keyuses and Nez Perces—Alarming report—Guard—Emigration—Letters—St. Joseph's company—Mr. Fisher's eagerness for news—A meal—Odd reason for lagging behind—Chance for carrying a letter—Roguish girls—Fort Hall—Runaway horse.

THEY now struck a trail which led to a considerable Indian encampment, whose inhabitants, judging from their utter ignorance of our language, had never before seen a white person. The doctor enquired of them as well he was able, and had his hopes increased of this being a feasible route to the Pacific. They had not progressed more than sixteen or eighteen miles, when they came upon a beautiful prairie, and a large band of Indians. There also they found a large stream, flowing directly to the ocean, and abounding in quantities of the choicest fish. Dr. White obtained a pilot, and left most of the company, and all the baggage, and with three others, resolved to go light, and expeditiously as possible to the coast. They soon reached the second spur of the mountain, which was so difficult, and wearisome to climb, that the doctor, overcome by heat and fatigue, offered a dollar and a half for a pint of water, which the poor guide accepted, and hastened down, but returned with only a half pint for the five. They toiled on through some places so steep, that each rider dismounted, and seizing his steed by the tail, was obliged to flog him severely to make him advance, which he could then only do, by a few jumps, and then falling upon his knees to rest. At the top they were obliged to leave the horses, without a particle of grass to subsist upon, and make their journey down on foot, and were happy at finding themselves at the river side.

Here they suddenly arrived at an Indian village, the inhabitants of which, though there were only five of them, so unaccustomed were they to the whites, fled like affrighted deer, and all the peaceable demonstrations of their visitors could not induce them to return, so they were obliged to pass the night in fearful apprehensions of a surprise. However, there was no alarm, and in the morning they succeeded in persuading one of them to come near, and through him hired a canoe and couple of men to convey them down the river. One of these men wore a single covering, consisting of a string of beads about his neck, and the rest of the villagers seemed in a like destitute condition, for which the white men were unable to account, as the hills abounded with game, and the waters with fish.

They had proceeded but a short distance in their frail bark, when they discovered the river to be very rapid; they were soon in a succession of rapids and cascades, and shooting forward with great velocity, when the bow of the canoe struck a large rock, and instantly split two-thirds its length. The channel was very winding, and all that saved the crew from instant death, was, that the steersman, with true Indian dexterity, clenched his paddle to a rock, and with a shrill scream and significant motion of the head, warned them to spring upon the rock, and never did obsequious servants obey with greater alacrity. For four or five hours they anxiously paced the rock, while the boatmen returned for another canoe. The one which they brought was still more slender than the other, and having a strange river to navigate, the doctor had some difficulty in persuading Brown to go farther, he declaring that the fates were against them, as regarded both the states and Pacific. However, they were again seated, and travelled swiftly through ten or twelve miles of mountainous region, of the most forbidding character, a fit haunt for elk, wolves and bears, and men as savage as they.

As they neared the sea, the current moderated in stregth, mountains lessened in height, and nature put on a more cheerful garb, and they were soon in tide water, where a vessel of common draught could easily float.

Within a few miles of their destination they bivouacked for the night, which passed drearily and hungrily, for they had left their food with their horses, and had eaten nothing for twenty-four hours, except a few roasted fish two inches in length. The next morning they discovered a large village, and hazardous as it appeared, hunger overcame prudence, and the doctor ordered a halt. They found the Indians friendly, and procured a quantity of craw fish, which in the native mode of cooking, was partly roasted, and partly steamed. This being the first clean food they had had, they lost no time in breaking the shells, and, at first thought, it delicious, but perhaps from its richness, without any other food, it soon lost its agreeable flavor. Presenting their entertainers with a few trifles, they departed, followed by them to the shore, and regarded with curious scrutiny.

They had been afloat but a few moments when, to their no small alarm, they saw several canoes following them with great rapidity. As they neared them, an old chief in the forward canoe, held up a piece of meat, dried and smoked, about eighteen inches long, and two inches square, a perfect mass of fatness, excepting a remarkably thick rind, which he wished to exchange for some of their commodities. The article was entirely new to the whites, and they knew not what to call it. It was at first the opinion that it was bear's meat, but one declared that from no portion of the animal could a piece of this description be obtained. When they became more familiar with the bearer, they learned it was from the seal, and from his singularly happy motions, and signs, it would appear that some six or eight canoes had encountered an enormous seal, and had a rare frolic in securing it. He became very eloquent, and enthusiastic in describing, the breaking of spears and upsetting of canoes, and taking his relation for truth, he was a very prominent actor in the important achievement. While the old man was elaborating upon this topic, they came in full view of the ocean, and his story instantly lost all its interest.

They entered a beautiful little bay, capable of securely sheltering a large number of ships. Between this and the sea lay a wide strip of land, with light, sandy soil, and a considerable quantity of grass, peculiar to such soils, and they found the huts of sixty or seventy natives dotted about on this flat. The country on the coast was well timbered, hilly but not mountainous, and they judged it capable of cultivation. On questioning the natives carefully relative to the depth of the entrance to the bay from the sea, the doctor supposed it to be about eleven feet. Satisfied with attaining their object, they started for the Willamette, followed to the river bank by the Indians, giving them to understand they had never before seen a pale face in this place.

As they passed up the bay, Brown laid claim to a certain spot, where he said he had no doubt there would some day be an immense city, as there were good facilities for suiting a railroad from Willamette to the coast, and thereby a way provided to convey materials to build such a city. In one day they reached the point where they had left their horses, and never did sinful children of Adam toil harder, or more dexterously than did the poor Indians with their poles and paddles, in taking them up the river. Night arrived, and our friends were supperless in the midst of a cold rain storm. They managed to set fire to an old fir stub, which burned much better thirty feet above than where they wished it to. The blankets being wet, and cinders continually falling around them, the hours passed most uncomforably, and the morning found them weary and irritable, and the irritability was not lessened by the consideration that they had yet six miles to travel before breakfasting. When they reached the top of the mountain, eight miles distant from the encampment where they had left their friends, they discharged their pieces to notify them of their return. They passed cheerily down the valley, and the good fellows knowing, as they had anticipated, they were on short allowance, had coffee prepared, and an ample repast. The meal, much as they required it, afforded the hungry men scarcely more pleasure, than did the report of their successful enterprise.

to their companions, who, in their enthusiasm, greatly magnified the importance of the expedition.

They raised camp, and had proceeded but a few miles, when they were overtaken by an Indian hunter, with whom the party had spent most of the time of the doctor's absence, bearing a newly slaughtered elk, urging it upon them, and what was more singular and acceptable, without compensation. One of the men accomplished with him a trade of rifles, and they again moved forward. Four hours later found them once more on the banks of the Willamette, nothing unusual occurring except a harmless encounter with a flock of large, mountain wolves, attracted by the scent of the meat. Three and a half days more travel through a country equally beautiful with the other side of the river, and they were in the vicinity of the colony, and the doctor had the pleasure of telling their adventures to his friend, Gen. Gillihan, who, with the people generally, was much pleased with the relation. It was this expedition which the legislature took action upon, praying congress to reward the agent for his arduous labors.

Late in August Dr. White determined to take the mountain route to the United States, and obtaining Harris for pilot, and Du Guerre, with three or four others, he started on the 15th, Harris and Saxton crossing the Cascade mountains with the horses, to meet him at the Dalles. At Vancouver he was apprised of the danger of going with so small a party across such an extensive Indian country. But he determined to persevere, and went on to the Dalles, where the men and horses had already safely arrived. However, I have omitted noticing two rather interesting incidents of his voyage thither. A few miles above the Cascades, the party disembarked to take their dinner, when they discovered a large

Indian encampment, wearing an air of unusual cheerfulness. The doctor felt some curiosity to know what it meant, and having ordered the salmon and potatoes on to boil, he approached it, and saw the lodge was thrown open wide, and every species of Indian finery displayed in the best light. The spot they had selected for their camp was a lovely one, being an oak orchard grove, upon the side of a pleasant, grassy eminence, the rolling waters of the Columbia on one side, and noble mountains on the other.

While he was gazing anxiously about, out stepped an Indian, saying to the interpreter, "Wedding here to-day." On hearing this, the doctor had no difficulty in distinguishing the parties, for in the centre of the principal lodge, sat rather a pretty girl of eighteen, clothed in a robe of tanned and dressed elk skin, beautifully embroidered with beads, and delicately fringed; and by her side reclined a stately looking copper colored youth, partly in European garb, both, notwithstanding the presence of the strangers, evidently in a very complacent mood. This was the first Indian bridal Dr. White had ever attended, and he was extremely desirous of obtaining the handsome dress of the bride, believing it would be of great interest to the friends at home. While he was cogitating how to negotiate this delicate affair, Chapman strode up, saying, "What now? Things look rather different from what they did two years ago, when I was first along here; not an Indian to be seen here, nor any thing else but a few old, worn out cows of the emigration, with a miserable boy to drive them. I was nearly starved to death, in the storm, and he had nothing to eat, nor any thing to eat it in, so doing the very best I could, I slipped off my shoe and milked in it, and drank out of it, too, and was glad to get off so." This odd tale, told in his peculiar ludicrous style, set his auditor laughing, and put all thought of the dress out of his head. It soon returned, and he endeavored to strike a bargain, uselessly though, for he was gravely informed that a very considerable sum could not at this time buy the article.

It is not necessary to say more of the marriage rites, than that so far as the doctor could learn, they were conducted in much the same manner that were McDonald's marriage negotiations with Comcomly, both parties exchanging such presents as they had agreed upon.

While here, Dr. White learned of a most murderous affair at the Dalles, in which two Indians were said to have been chopped entirely to pieces. He hastened to the spot, and as they saw him, the squaw and daughters of one of the deceased set up a mournful wailing. He investigated, and found that, as in most other cases, the disturbance had been caused by family feuds. It seemed that formerly a member of a family had been killed, and as was the custom, his friends had slain his slayer, and *his* friends in return one of the *other* family, till with the last two, the males of both families had become nearly extinct. Having no time to redress or correct the wrong, he returned to the canoe, followed by the afflicted wife, reminding him of a transaction two years previous and imploring him very piteously to grant her protection. The circumstance to which she alluded was as follows.

At that time, the agent, on official business, spent a fortnight with Perkins and Brewer, during which the Indian chief died, leaving a large property in herds, horses, etc. Immediately after the demise of an individual, it is customary for the head men of the tribe to assemble, and distribute among themselves his possessions, excepting a small share for the males of the family, leaving the females destitute, to become the slaves of the tribe. Learning from Mr. Brewer that they were already convened, and that the only remaining relatives of the deceased were a wife and three daughters, the doctor repaired to the place of meeting, determined, if possible, to break up the cruel practice. On arriving, the distribution had in part been made, and he found it a matter of great delicacy to interfere with, especially as the chiefs were interested in continuing the custom. After some reflection, the doctor deliberately arose, and taking off his coat, rolled it up, and placing it at the feet of the oldest chief, retired to his seat, knowing that if it was accepted, his point was gained, for if a coat is presented to and received by a chief, the giver is at liberty to ask any favor. After a slight pause he arose, and asked in his own tongue, "What is the wish of the white chief?" He replied, that he "had called to have an interview with him, and his people, if it was his pleasure." The haranguer was sent out, and the people assembled, before whom the "white chief" arose, and spoke of their calamity in losing so great a warrior, and told them that he would relate to them what would be done in his own country, at a similar event. That at the death of a man, three or five of the wisest men among the people would meet to say how his property should be disposed of. He asked them if they thought this a good law? They talked awhile among themselves, and then through the chief, replied, "it is good." "Then," said the speaker, "if you would please my great chief, who sent me here, choose five of your wisest men, and let them say what shall be done with your brother's possessions." Some time was occupied in making this, to them, new arrangement, and then the chief announced that their visitor and four others were elected, urging as a reason for his appointment, that they would not know how to proceed without his assistance and direction. He then stated to them in what high estimation the women in his country were held, and as examples cited them to the mission ladies, with whom they were acquainted. He told them that one-third was given to the wife, and the residue to the children, either sons or daughters, and that no portion was received by the chiefs unless they gave a full equivalent in return. He saw this caused some demur, and said he did not know how the law would suit his good friends, but that they would retire and consult on the matter, and then the people should know the result. The committee then went into privy council, constituting Mr. Brewer their secretary, the old chief first remarking, that the course his brother had marked out was very difficult, as it was opposed to their customs, and those of their fathers, besides, some of the property had already been given away. On asking if they had a right to recal it, after some deliberation, it was decided they had, and it was restored. Finally, it all ended as Dr. White wished, the widow and daughters receiving the whole, excepting a few presents to the head men, for which a return was made, and placed in the common fund. The doings were signed and sealed, and the papers committed to Mr. Brewer's keeping, and he two years after informed his friend that the engagements had been faithfully fulfilled.

But to return to the homeward journey, which was finally renewed on the 23d of Aug. The very first morning, Harris, on whom the agent depended as interpreter, for the Sioux and Pawnees, declared his intention of returning to the Willamette. He would give no reason for so doing, and in this unaccountable manner, without cause or provocation, left them. The same day at noon they reached the Deshutes river, where Brown likewise, in great impatience, declared that he would return, and Dr. White's old friend, Batteus Du Guerre, who had never before failed him, coincided with the intended deserter, saying it would be impossible to reach the states with so small a party. Their leader concealed his chagrin, and told them to do as they chose, but as long as the road lay open before him, *he* should go on. This ended the matter, they followed on, and that evening reached the John Day river, named after a famous, yet unfortunate old Kentucky hunter, who, from hardships encountered in this region, became insane, died, and was buried, on its banks.

Here they met a considerable body of Indians, whose saucy, boisterous behavior, excessively annoyed Brown. It was a tribe who had been habitually troublesome to emigrating parties. Dr. White was a little in the rear, but came up in time to check the excitement, and prevent disturbance. He coolly said to them, "you see my party is too small to set a guard over our horses; if any of you want my property, go take it; but I expect to find it all in its proper place, in the morning." To the surprise of some of the party, this confidence was not misplaced, though poor Brown slept little, and was full of evil prophecies.

On the 26th they met the Wallawalla Indians, on their grounds near fort Willawalla, and were particularly struck with the noble appearance of the young brave who came out to meet them. The neatness of their plantations, scattered along the skirts of the woods, was very creditable to their skill and industry. Long strings of corn were nicely plaited and hung outside their cabins, to dry, and every thing gave indications of thrift and improvement. In a few moments an old chief came, and with his hat under his arm, very courteously saluted the strangers, cordially inviting them to his lodge, and could hardly be prevailed upon to accept their apologies and allow them to proceed. They moved two miles farther and halted, when they were visted by many of the tribe, bringing with them presents of the various productions of their farms. The white men spent several hours with them, listening with interest to descriptions of their agricultural pursuits, and their beneficial effects, and ascribing great credit to Dr. Whitman and Mr. Spalding, who first introduced among them this change from a savage to a civilized state. They left them about three o'clock, P. M., and camped for the night in the midst of the Blue mountains.

The next day they made a long and cheerful march, and camped on a considerable stream near the Grand Round.

The following day, passing a large tree, at the foot of which, had manifestly been built many fires, Saxton, laughing, remarked, "there is where, last fall, I had my first quarrel, all the way from the United States to this country, being the place where I burnt up the last mess of beans, kettle and all, in consequence of falling asleep, worn down by fatigue. Our mistress kicked up a row, and such an one as none of us are likely soon to forget."

They next entered the Grand Round, and traversed most of its length, Dr. W. more than ever impressed with its loveliness and fertility. They that morning bathed in the hot spring. A few miles from the round, they came in full view of a large encampment, which they supposed tenanted by Snake Indians, near where, the fall before, two of the tribe were killed by reckless whites, thereby rendering it decidedly hostile. They experienced much uneasiness, and made preparations to advance cautiously as possible; but, on nearing it, found a party of Keyuses and Nez Perces. They gave a most unfavorable account of a band of Snakes, just ahead, so much so, that Dr. White deemed it advisable to hire three of the warriors to escort them through the Snake country. On the night of the 30th his brave Nez Perces kept watch, but nothing occurred to alarm them.

The next day, they made at least forty miles, and considering themselves beyond danger from the Snakes, lay by for the Sabbath, and found it emphatically a day of rest.

On Monday, about noon, to their almost extravagant joy, they met a company of eight hundred emigrants, headed by Barlow, Knighton nnd McDonald. They were very cheerful, and represented the dangers of the route as far less than they had anticipated; indeed, they said the principal annoyance arose from the dust of so many wagons, numbering eighty-seven. It was to the doctor as exciting a meeting as had been that with the exploring squadron, at Honolulu, each party bringing news from the country they had left.

After this they met several expeditions, one of which, near Fort Boise, brought the doctor several valuable letters; one from Mrs. White, from whom he had not heard in fifteen months, and one from each of his esteemed friends, Benjamin Joy and Gen. Miller, of Lansing.

Near the falls of the Snake river, they encountered the St. Joseph's company, and their first impressions of it were any thing but favorable. They were camped on a sandy plain, and the first person who presented himself, was a tall, meager, one eyed man, running along the bank of the river with a fishpole in his hand, corresponding with his own dimensions. The next was not a one eyed individual, but possessed a *black eye*, and was a suspicious looking subject; and then a tall, commanding looking man, walking hastily about, apparently in anxious search after some object. By this time the thoughts and reflections of our party, respecting the company, were sufficiently melancholy. The last named gentleman, suddenly observing them, abruptly changed his course, and advancing to the doctor, held out his hand, saying, "my name is Fisher," upon which he extended his, and "mine is White." "Surely, not Dr. White, of Oregon?" "The same, sir." "Why, sir, I know you well by report, I feel myself well acquainted with you; come to the camp, sir; come to the camp;" and nothing loth he did go to the camp, where he found a company of intelligent New England people, who had formerly emigrated to Iowa, and were now on their way to Oregon. They were more eager for news than any he had before met, and also for reading matter, for they had devoured every thing in their possession, even to their old almanacs. He was literally forced to give them an Oregon lecture, so he harangued to them, some sitting upon wagon tongues, some on the ground, and others bringing out their old fashioned eastern chairs.

While this was going forward, some of the ladies prepared for the party, under Mr. Fisher's tent, a delicious repast of choice bread, crackers, tea, dried beef, butter, and maple molasses. While partaking of these, a large number stood round the travellers, asking questions as eagerly as *they* ate. On enquiring why they were so far behind the general party, one of the ladies replied, "why, I guess it is because we lie by on the Sabbath." A smile passed round the circle, and an elderly maiden remarked, "Oh, sir, that is not the only reason; our company are very philosophical; they are not disposed to let little drawbacks trouble them; neither do they wish to wear themselves out by extraordinary exertions, such as rising too early in the morning, and dashing away over the plains, like eager seekers after filthy lucre." A laugh followed, and the doctor's enquiries were at an end.

After dinner, strolling about, he passed a group of young ladies busily chattering, and one of them, rather blushingly, asked, "Sir, do you carry letters to the United States?" "Yes, certainly, I have a pack animal with me especially for that purpose." There was a titter among her companions, and one spoke, "there, Lucy, you see the gentleman is willing to carry it. I told you so." Another, "Yes, to be sure. And now I reckon you would like to have us get a pen and paper for you, wouldn't you?" With a half-provoked air she bade them "hush," and left them. He watched her proceedings, and soon saw her seated upon the house of a wagon, her paper spread upon her lap, her cheek pressed upon her hand, lost to outward objects, and inditing her sweetest matter. When she brought, and half bashfully, presented the letter, requesting the doctor to send it to its address, he replied, laughingly, "you may be certain, I will do so; if all the *rest fail*, *this* shall go safely." She retreated amid the suppressed giggle of her roguish mates. He saw the letter was directed to a gentleman.

The party were much pleased with Mr. Fisher, and one of them presented him a fine horse, which he gratefully accepted, and they seperated.

After traversing the sand plains to within half a mile of fort Hall, Dr. White and his companions indulged in a thorough washing, in which their clothes came in for a share, and all being in a fresher condition, presented themselves at the fort. They remained with Mr. Grant several days, the reason of which was, that the horse bearing the mails, and other valuables, took fright, and ran away, and about three days passed before they recovered him.

CHAPTER XXV.

Showers—Soda Springs—Dr. Burke—Pleasant interview—Green river—Great change—New route—Sterile and forbidding country—Summit level—Uncomfortable night—Contrast—Divide—"Home, sweet home"—A trail—Sabbath travelling—Weather—Dreary pass—Animals—Bear—Sweetwater valley—Independence rock—Solitary walk—Halt—Ravine—Snow—Red bluff—Camp on the Platte—Buffalo—Needless fears—Humbug—Three grizzly bears—Signs of Indians—Nondescript—Indian and family—Signs of danger—Herd of horses—Attempt to escape observation—Failure—An old man—Kind reception—Handsome offer—An American—Feasting—Smoking—Reasonable request—Encampment—Two Frenchmen—Good meal—Warm spring—Fort Laramy—Mr. Tappan—Eligibility for a military post.

The first night after leaving fort Hall they had a shower of rain, the only one between the Dalles of the Columbia and the United States, a period of ninety days. Their second encampment from this place was at the soda spring. Every thing bore much the same aspect, as four years previously, excepting the unpleasant change caused by emigrants having cut away so much timber, lessening the wild beauty, and grateful shade of a spot, destined, ere long, to become a rendezvous for the world.

On the 27th, they met Dr. Burke, who was engaged in collecting botanical and mineralogical specimens for the English government. He related many anecdotes of his travels in Africa, and the interview was both pleasing and instructive. They had the pleasure of his company to a dis-

[illegible], which Brown and Chapman exerted their skill to render palatable, presenting him with bread, butter, and potatoes, which he had not tasted for months.

They reached Green river the 9th of October. Here a great change had taken place; the numerous expeditions having so destroyed the timber as to leave the doctor in doubt whether it really was Green river. It was also quite different from what it had been when he first visited it. But their doubts were resolved by finding an old piece of wagon-board, with a name written upon it, in pencil, "we arrived at this point, Green river, — — 1844."

They now attempted a route, to them, entirely new, between Green river and the Rocky Mountains. It was an arid and forbidding region, utterly destitute of vegetation, and of every living thing, the lizard excepted. They pushed on for forty miles, without a drop of water, or discovering a single article fit for food; at the end of which they stopped and took a slight lunch, feeling more uncomfortable for their jaded horses, than pleasure in their own hasty allowance. As they approached the summit level between Green and Sandy rivers, the weather became very chilly; the winds, blowing from the snowy tops of the mountains, were searching and severe. As evening came on, the party became drowsy from cold and weariness, and were hardly able to reach a suitable place for rest, which, however, they did reach between ten and eleven o'clock at night. As they were in a dangerous part of the country, they dared not build a fire, but spread their blankets upon the wet ground, and threw themselves upon them, reflecting how different was their prospect for spending the night, from those of travellers in the states, contrasting their uncomfortable, and even perilous situation, with good fires, warm supper, and soft beds.

In the morning they were roused by the scampering of the horses, bellowing of buffalo, and capering of antelope. Chapman slaughtered a fine antelope, which, with bread composed of flour, salt, and water, mixed, and baked on a tin before the fire, and the last of the butter, made their breakfast.

They started about ten o'clock, and reached the divide that evening, and on Saturday crossed it on foot, arrived at Sweetwater valley at twelve o'clock, and at three came to a halt, each one happy that they were again travelling down hill, and on the side of the old republic. One involuntarily broke out singing, "home, sweet home," and Dr. W.'s thoughts irresistably flew forward to the time when he should again meet his wife, and dear little boys, whom he had not seen for three and a half years.

At sunset they struck a large Indian trail, running to the south-east, and they thought the party might have passed while they were at dinner. This did not retard their speed, and they made twenty miles before they again sought repose, which they at last did with feelings of great disquiet. They awoke before day-break, and went in pursuit of their horses, which had strayed far away. The nature of their emotions at this, may be imagined. They were yet a thousand miles from the states, with a scarcity of provisions, and a hostile country to pass through. However, the genius of good luck favored them, and they found the animals; after which they had divine worship, and then started forward, for they dared not tarry, even though it was Sabbath. That night they slept twenty-five miles distant, in the Sweetwater valley, where thousands of moving buffaloes disturbed their rest, coming within three rods of them. The night was clear, though severe for the 7th of October. The next day they passed Hell Gate, so called for being the place where eleven whites were cut off at once by the Indians. Through this dismal pass, a quarter of a mile in length, cut through a mountain of rock, they travelled in great fear lest they should be way-laid. In the morning they awoke much refreshed, and carefully searched, but found no trace of savages, breakfasted, and went on, meeting numerous sage-fowls, horses, antelopes and buffaloes, of which they killed one. That night they arrived at Salaratus lake, where they were visited by a huge grizzly bear, but did not pursue him, though strongly tempted to do so. They reached Sweetwater pass about half past nine, and soon after, Independence rock. Here the doctor crept stealthily along a mile in advance, fearing a repetition of the scene he had formerly witnessed. He was startled by the lightest motion of a leaf, in the shimmering light of the setting moon. Every thing was as still as death, except a slight stir, now and then, occasioned by a gentle zephyr, giving an apparent quiet life and motion to every shadowed twig and weed. The scene was solemnity itself. They camped between twelve and one o'clock, and the next day travelled thirty miles.

On the 8th, after an early breakfast, they mounted, the wind at their backs, which, clear as it was, gradually increased, till, at eleven o'clock, it was like a blow at sea, making the sand so troublesome that they were driven into harbor at twelve. There they dined on buffalo tongue, tenderlines and tea, and at two o'clock, as the wind had a little abated, again started, and travelled on till they reached the bottom of a deep ravine, where a few willows partially shielded them from the snow and driving blasts, through the night. The next day was cold and stormy, the snow falling an inch in depth on the table while they were dining. That afternoon the travellers came in sight of the Red bluff of the Black hills, of a color between scarlet and chocolate, and that evening camped on the Platte.

In the night, Brown awoke his companions, to listen to the herds of buffaloes crossing the stream in a precipitate and hurried manner. Chapman quickly, but gravely, admonished them to "be very still, as there were Indians just below." Having some doubts of these night visions, his leader asked his reasons for such a statement, but in vain; he would or could give none. In the morning he started out to fetch up the horses, and soon came back, saying, in a hurried and excited manner:

"There, I told you there were Indians down there!"

"Well, Chapman, what now? Have you seen any?"

"No; but I heard the men gambling, and making medicines, children talking, dogs barking, and all sorts of noises."

"Chapman, did you hear the dogs bark?"

"I tell you I heard all sorts of noises, and if you don't believe me, go yourself, and you will soon be satisfied."

"That I will do, certainly. Brown, come; go along."

They went as far as he did, and heard nothing but the winds sighing through the trees, in the valley, the flitting of ravens, and the pecking of birds on the old, dry timber. Far down the river, they saw the buffaloes and antelopes quietly grazing, and all nature, in these lonely recesses, appearing awful from her very repose; the storm being over, and the ground covered with snow to three inches in depth.

Dr. White decided to cross the river, and go ahead, Chapman's dreams notwithstanding, and his protestations of hearing marvelous sounds. But Brown, on the subject of Indians, always cowardly, was inclined to believe that the visions might be Providential warnings, and the doctor directed him to go to the point of an adjoining bluff, and satisfy himself that his fears were groundless. He had been gone but a short time, when he came cantering back at full speed, declaring that he had "seen a man and horse, and heard children;" that he "knew there were human beings there; was afraid they had seen him, but hoped not." Though habitually sufficiently credulous, the doctor doubted much, but turned aside through a depression in the mountain, went twelve miles to make six, and found, as he had suspected, that it was all a humbug. Impression men, and timid believers in dreams, have no business on this road with small parties.

The second night following this, the doctor, followed by his companions, wound his way, by the dim light of a clouded moon, down the Platte, to a place of safety. Late in the evening, he struck through some timber, both standing and fallen, in a low, lonely vale, where he came suddenly upon three grizzly bears, busily devouring the carcase of a buffalo. They retreated two jumps, by which time the intruder, discovering his position, came to a halt to await the arrival of his army in the rear. They no sooner recovered from their first surprise, than with horrid growls they advanced towards him, and he made a precipitate retreat, when, fortunately, the party came up. Brown and Chapman dismounted and advanced within thirty paces of the enemy. One of the creatures, probably the dam, gave a dreadful yell, vindicative of fear, and anger, and made a terrible bound towards them, but such was the noise made by the scampering of the horsex, that she was confused, and fled, hotly pursued by Chapman, bawling as loud as he could,

"Brown, Brown—here they are! Come quick—we'll have 'em."

But bruin and her cubs escaped into a thicket, whither Chapman could hardly be restrained from following them. In the morning, they found the animals had passed where they slept, and the wounded bled so profusely, that they all imagined they were sure of them, especially, as on following the trail back to the place of firing, they found an immense quantity of blood. They traced the track three miles, to a dense thicket, where they left them, as their retreat was unsafe to penetrate. They measured a foot mark, and found it twelve inches in length by seven in breadth. They travelled twenty-six miles, and camped on a branch of the Platte, in the Black hills, and Brown shot a young deer, on which they feasted lustily.

Sabbath morning they lay by till twelve o'clock, and then moved on till sunset, amid fresh signs of Indians. They now stopped an hour or two on another branch of the Platte, and then rode till twelve o'clock, through a storm of wind, hail and snow. They passed over a long divide, the mountain high, making, that day, thirty miles. They found a thicket, in which they encamped, which served not a little to break off the piercing winds. The doctor lay down on his uncomfortable bed, and thought of home endearments. He rested well, and felt better in the morning, though it was cold and snowy. At a brisk fire they roasted a badger, if the nondescript the doctor killed the day before, may be so called. That morning the party met a Sioux, and his family, who were very friendly, though, when he learned the smallness of their number, he warned them of great danger by rapping on his head, and drawing his knife across his throat, and significantly pointing far ahead. They left him; and in half an hour saw before them an immense herd of horses, which they knew must have owners, and those not whites, and they then understood the fearful signs made by their Sioux friend. They attempted to escape observation by cutting across a district of country, and afterwards intersecting the main road. Passing around the point of a hill, they reached the old road, and, to their chagrin, in a few moments came in full view of two hundred and fifty Sioux lodges, not more than five hundred yards distant. To avoid them was now impossible, and without a moment's hesitancy, the doctor wheeled his horse in that direction, and ordered the party to follow with a rapid step. What the reception and doom awaiting them, he knew not. They soon saw a brave, grave-looking old man, riding out to meet them, and a multitude of children swarming to gaze upon the white strangers. Dr. White alighted, and putting on the best natured smile possible, shook hands with him. He seemed pleased, and enquired by signs "where they came from, and whence they were bound?" Having no interpreter, the doctor did as well as he could by signs, and showing him a book sealed with much wax, and also a number of extravagantly large letters, which he told him he was carrying to the great father, at Washington. By this time, a host had collected; and the chief motioned the doctor to accompany him to the village, where he conducted him to the lodge of a younger, though more influential chief, dressed in English costume, and professing to be a friend to the whites. In a few moments, a Frenchman appeared, who understood their language sufficiently to inform the guests that the Indians wished them to accept the soldier's lodge, or lodge of honer, which should be vacated for their use, and spend the night with them. It was large and convenient, and tired as they were, the invitation was very tempting, but the doctor declined, and asked an interview with an American, said to be in the camp.

In the meantime, while he was talking with his host, Saxton came in, in much agitation, and requested him to step out, as the savages had already plundered one of the pack horses, and Chapman was "in a dreadful stew." The doctor coolly beckoned the chief to accompany him to the spot, where he found the Indians much embarrassed and uncomfortable. They had supposed the visitors would stay, and had therefore taken off the pack and deposited it in the lodge assigned them. By this time, Mr. Gillipin, the gentleman whom Dr. W. had begged to see, and who proved to be a member of the American fur company, arrived. They had met four years previous, at fort Laramy, and he was again in the country on a trading excursion. He informed him that a large party of the Sioux and Shiars were out on purpose to kill every white, and Snake, they could find, as seven of their tribe had been slain, as they thought, by them. It was probably this band, whose trail I have mentioned, the party saw one day after dinner. He said that if they had espied them, they certainly would have despatched every one. He rendered himself very agreeable and serviceable, and telling the natives who Dr. White was, they were invited from lodge to lodge, to feast with them. They then brought out their long, wooden-stemmed, stone-bowled pipes, which they smoked peacefully and cheerfully. The doctor tried hard to get off his awkward, Dutch pipe, which was certainly no less beautiful than theirs, but to no avail, and was not a little embarrassed. Chapman and Saxton humorously remarked, that they thought the difficulty might be occasioned by its long travels over the hot plains, causing it to become contracted, thereby leaving an occasional crevice.

In a delicate manner their entertainers intimated their wish for a present from our government, as an equivalent, in part, for the wood consumed, and game destroyed, by the large immigrating parties, passing through their country, in which, believing the wish reasonable, Dr. White encouraged them.

The white men then left them, and camped pleasantly two miles distant, and slept without alarm. The next day, they met a village, moving, dogs as well as horses, harnessed, drawing long poles and goods, seemingly at home in the business. They also met Smoke, an important Sioux chief. They rested for the night in the camp of two Frenchmen, in the service of the American fur company, one of them having resided in the country seventeen years, and was a jolly, roistering fellow. He had been there so long, that he said he actually dreaded the appearance of a white woman, or any thing like refinement. Their carts were heavily laden with dried buffalo tongue, and other meats, of which they presented the Americans, with real, back-woods generosity. Of them, they made a rich meal, while listening to the fellow's yarns of the Rocky Mountains, the enormous elk he had killed, and his encounters with the grizzly bear. His story-telling propensity was probably increased by the quantity of tea he drank, of which he declared he had not before tasted in several years, and which acted upon him in much the same manner that stimulous would on another person.

Twelve miles from this, at the foot of the Black hills, they reached the warm spring, where, as they would soon arrive at fort Laramy, they performed their ablutions, as at fort

Hall. They were hospitably received at Laramy by Pappin, the governor, and the doctor was favorably impressed with the different manner in which he conducted the trading establishment, from most others they had visted. He was fully convinced that this would be the best point at which to fix a military post for the protection of imigrants, being the most dangerous part of the route between the United States and Willamette. Eight miles below this, there was a small fort, under the direction of Mr. Daniel Finch, where our travellers were obliged to trade their wearied horses for fresh ones.

CHAPTER XXVI.

Chapman's return for the minute book—Hard time—A move—Return—White men—The Platte—Art nature—Platte crane—Polecat—Ash creek—Thompson—A present—Wolves—Kill a buffalo—A robbery—Woodless platte, valley, etc.—Bread—History of a lump of sugar—Singular circumstance—Sabbath morning—Weather—Buffalo—Birds—Antelope, etc.—Length of the buffalo district—Large herd—Express—Warning of danger—A sign of danger—Pawnees—Unpleasant interruption—Pack-horse frightened—Troublesome Indian—Departure—Firing—Another interruption—Number of Indians—Madness of attempting to contend—Brown and Saxton—Coat taken—A blow—Hard usage—A protector—A ride on horse-back—Saxton—Little demons—A council—Delicate feast—Council more moderate—Another confiscation—"Bad people behind"—Not to be gulled—Saxton's visitor—Package of manuscripts—Preparation to start—Kind old squaw—Gratitude—Unpleasant surprise,—Advantageous trade proposed—Kind interference—Forced trade—Final conclusion—Dr. Satierly.

They started on the 18th, when the doctor, having left his minute book, about noon, Chapman returned for it on foot, and at one the next morning overtook them, in the midst of a wild storm of hail and snow. His toes were frost-bitten, and he had denned up three times, like a bear, when, not exactly pleased with his quarters, he at length came on. Nor had the party fared much better, having retreated six miles in the course of the night, by reason of falling in with a camp, which they suspected to be the Pawnees, to a deep gully, where they tied their horses together, and waited the rising of the moon; after which they retra-

'ced their steps to meet Chapman. Reaching a suitable place for encampment, they raised a signal to inform him of their whereabouts, and they lay down, fireless, amid cold and snow.

The next was the morning of the Sabbath, and still storming; but they managed to kindle a fire, comforting themselves with the consideration, that the poor horses, at least, had good picking. At twelve they were again off, and found to their relief, that the neighbors they had so much feared, were a white man and his associates, on their way with goods, to the interior, to trade for buffalo robes.

They reached the Platte before twilight, passing through scenery most remarkable, nature having turned her works into a semblance of art. On every side were domes, castles, spires, churches, etc., etc. Buffalo still abounded.

On the 20th they arrived again at the Chimney, at twelve halted on the river, and at dusk had made twenty-five miles, The following day they travelled only eighteen miles, but the next, thirty; after which they stopped on the Platte, and cooked a skunk, which Chapman had caught, and a polecat, which another had killed, and which Chapman and Saxton pronounced very nice eating.

After several days' march, without incident, excepting a ran away of the horses, they arrived at the mouth of Ash creek, the point of turning off for the south Platte, where they spent a night with Wm. P. Thopmson, a Kentucky hunter, in the employ of a fur company. He feasted them on the nicest treat of buffalo meat which they had yet found. He was stopping here by order, to guard goods, and was soon to leave for Laramy, where he hunted in the savage wilds for the sum of two hundred and fifty dollars per annum, although an educated, high-minded young man, of honorable and wealthy parentage. He presented Dr. White with a fine ham of venison and a set of deer's horns, with nine branches, accompanied with the scalp and ears, for the patent office at Washington.

They now found the wolves more numerous than they had ever before seen, and especially troublesome at night. On the 26th they met, and counted, twenty-one in a single drove, very large—the real buffalo wolves—which, when inclined, run down the fastest cows, hamstring them, and at will, slaughter whole herds.

At dusk, the men killed a large buffalo, and cut from him some of the choicest portions, to the amount of eighty pounds, intending in the morning to get the tongue, etc. To their amazement, the morning brought disappointment, for nothing but the disjointed skeleton remained, notwithstanding the carcase could not have weighed less than two thousand pounds, some of the party rating it as high as a ton and a half.

They travelled on that day thirty miles, down the woodless Platte, or Plate, as it is justly named, from its great width and shallow waters. It is seldom more than three feet in depth, and at this time unusually low, averaging not more than an inch, and the bottom a perfect bed of quicksand. The valley and table land of this country, is well grassed, and lies handsomely, and if timbered and less sandy, would be very valuable.

On the morning of the 26th, being Sabbath, they had bread for breakfast, the first they had eaten for twenty days. D**** brought forward about four ounces of maple sugar. By his mischievous, significant looks, the others were led to enquire where he obtained it, supposing he had procured it from the emigrants, and he seemed as well pleased to inform them as they to know.

"Well," said he, "I will give its history. It was made in 1831, and presented to wife and self, at our marriage, by my mother-in-law. It has twice travelled round Cape Horn, through the Pacific to Oregon; as often over the Rocky Mountains, and spent a sufficient time in the Wallamette valley to gain a residence there. Though somewhat dwindled away by its advanced age, it is very sweet, but not as sweet as the recollection of the old lady's kindnesses and many virtues."

About ten o'clock, Brown came in with his rifle, expressing his surprise at something which had just occurred, and remarking that if there was such a thing as a special Providence manifested towards any company, it must be this.

"All the game we have had, has been shot down right in the road, and every endeavor to the contrary has proved abortive, and just now in my attempt to kill a wolf, a circumstance happened which beats the d—l. I loaded my rifle, and passing a wolf, levelled it at him. The cap burst, the piece went off, but the bullet passed half way out of the barrel, and there it stays. I hauled out my pistol and snapped it; the cap burst on the tube, and that did not go off."

Chapman advised him to lay aside his gun, and let Sabbath hunting alone for the future. But Brown replied:

"Do you suppose God would give me a gun, and then not allow me to use it? Away with your superstition."

And here followed some of his soundest arguments, in justification of Sabbath breaking.

Monday, the weather was very fine, and buffaloes abounded, together with the antelope, and birds began to increase in number and variety. The white crane, of about the size, and with the habits of the sandhill crane, greatly interested the doctor, and he endeavored to obtain a specimen, but failed. The females, like the males, have the wing tipped with black, but unlike them, both above and below the body, the ends of the feathers are edged with a beautiful golden tinge.

Eight hundred miles of the road had been passed, and the travellers hardly been out of sight of buffaloes. The buffalo section commenced at Green river, and ended where they left the Platte. Their habits, like the whales and savage tribes, are migratory, remaining for some time in one place, and then suddenly disappearing entirely. The average weight of the male is two thousand pounds, the female something less. Their run, and grunt, resemble that of the hog, but their bellowing is peculiar, resembling nothing living. They are rapidly vanishing from the country, and must continue to do so, while they are increasingly sought after by the whites and Indians; stimulated so to do by the white man's finery. The skins only of the females are used for robes, and the cows, too, are generally slaughtered, as their meet is more tender; a fat one being delicious eating. Out of the vast numbers they saw, not more than one in five were cows, and not more than one in ten of these had calves. So much for their destruction by the whites, Indians, and still worse, the wolves, which destroy so many of their young.

They travelled twenty miles on the 28th, and camped in the midst of timber, on the Platte, finding hardly water enough to have supplied a common grist-mill. Only twenty-five miles from this there was a much greater quantity running on the surface.

This day there were thousands of buffaloes within range of their vision—a greater number than they had before seen at one time, and were remarkably quiet, lying about like domestic animals, and frolicking sportively.

On the 29th they met an express of two men from St. Louis to Fort Laramy, who told them that they would probably meet the Pawnees before they left the Platte; and they would surely be robbed, if not murdered.

On the 31st, at nearly noon, the doctor was riding forward to look out, when he saw a smoke shooting up suddenly, in the distance, but so dim that he could hardly decide that it was more than a passing vapor. But it was repeated at different points of the horizon, and he was convinced it was a sign of danger. They stopped, arranged their packs, and went on a few miles, when they discovered, two or three miles ahead, a horse, apparently struggling to disengage himself from a fastening, which he finally succeeded in doing, and shot off in an opposite direction. They considered this a signal, and conclusive that they were in the neighborhood of the Pawnees, who were also aware of their approach. They examined their arms, and determined to avoid them by travelling off the road till night. They had ridden but about three miles, when they saw three savages advancing, immediately in front. They went on without appearing to notice them, when others, to the number of fifteen, stole up behind them. The doctor turned, and made signs to them to go back; that he was in haste, and could not stop; but they continued to come on. Seeing this he stopped, and told Saxton to open a pack, and give them some tobacco, the last they had. He had hardly done so, when one of the horses took fright, and ran with great violence. He and Chapman pursued it, and with great difficulty finally caught it, and were once more ready to move on. But one of the savages, who had been very troublesome and saucy, stepped up to Chapman and demanded some powder, which being refused, he pointed his gun at his head. Fearing the consequences, the doctor ordered C. to comply with the demand, and the Indian left them. While, however, he had been talking, six or seven came round the doctor and grasped his horse's head. He beckoned Brown to him, and while he pointed his six barrel revolver at them, told him to do the same, at the same time motioning them to be off. As their visitors departed, they fired at them, seeming to aim particularly at Brown. When they were nearly out of sight, the men filled their powder horns, and pouches, but had hardly started forward again, when, to their chagrin, they saw a couple of savages advancing towards them from the direction of the village, another from the hills, and another and then another from different points, till they were entirely surrounded, and still others arriving on their fleet horses, well armed with war clubs, tomahawks, bows and arrows, and whooping fearfully. Dr. W. cautioned the men to refrain from firing, as it would be madness to contend with so many times their own number. There was a great uproar and confusion, while they robbed each of their captives of some article, such as a blanket, etc. They obliged Saxton, with his pack horse, laden with many valuable papers, to go ahead, and Brown to follow, with a warrior at his bridle. Poor Dr. White brought up the rear. Refusing to allow the pillage of his mails, one rushed furiously at him, and seizing a skirt of his coat, tore it rudely from his shoulder; another came up and stripped the remnant from his back, while a third unceremoniously took possession of his vest. While engaged in this melee, a warrior came suddenly upon him, and gave him a stunning rap on the temple, while two of his fellows each struck a blow on the top and back of his head. Each of the young men then struggled for a like privilege, and the senses of the victim were fast leaving him, when he saw a huge brave rushing through the crowd with uplifted battle axe, which he supposed would soon be buried in his brain. But instead of this, while he was reeling to the earth, he sprang forward and threw his arms around him, at the same time embracing him with his knees, and shouting loudly for help. The next instant two chiefs came to the rescue, hauling, and thrusting aside the young men, and stood over the prostrate man, assisting to protect him from further outrage. With this support, the doctor's first protector picked him up, as though he had been an infant, and pressing through the mob, placed his burthen upon a horse, and himself behind him, and in this way entered the village. At this moment he woke to consciousness, and looking about him, saw none of his party, and supposed they were all slain, when, five minutes afterwards, he discovered Saxton, being conducted in like manner with himself. As they arrived to within a few yards of the huts, they were met by numerous children, brandishing their little weapons, and pointing their mimic arrows at the prisoners, and dancing about with the fury of young fiends. They were placed in seperate lodges, and allowed no intercourse, while a long and stormy council was held. They took a recess about ten o'clock, and the white men were then permitted to see one another, while a feast was being prepared for them. It was composed of very good materials, in the form of a stew, which their cooks probably thought would please them, as they were taken from their own provision bags, tea, coffee, dried meat, and pounded corn, and although well sweetened with sugar, they could taste the peculiar flavor of each. As a medical man, Dr. W. might approve of compounds, but he thought he should have preferred the ingredients of this seperate, especially the tea and coffee. The feast being ended, the captors collected their effects, distributing the most valuable among themselves, and again went into council.

This time their gestures were not so furious, and their voices less boisterous, than before. There was a sensible modification. At twelve the body again arose, the prisoners were revisited, and their possessions again lessened; after which they assured them there was a party coming up, of very bad people, and that they would certainly scalp them; advising them to depart immediately, although it was now midnight.

To this, notwithstanding they were subsisting on their hospitality, the doctor put a decided veto, believing that their wish was to get them off to the plains, and then set the young men loose upon them. They urged, and he became more firm, till, seeing his inflexibility, they were not a little embarrassed.

About this time, Saxton was visited by an old chief, bearing a large package of MSS., evidently taken from a white man, but would not suffer him to read any thing except the wrapper, which was a kind of paper used in the war department, and directed to Ton-ga-wan, chief of the Otto nation. The Indian opened the bundle on the opposite side of the lodge, and took out an United States passport, as it appeared by the light of the fire, at that distance; a large paper having ten or twelve seals upon it, and each with a name attached; a paper resembling a deed, and a French passport. He then folded them all together, after pointing to the coat of arms on each, and putting them into the envelope, laid them under his thigh, and giving a contemptuous laugh, left the lodge.

The chiefs went into a third council, which was remarkably still, as they were probably becoming sleepy, allowing our little party to meet once more, and interchange their feelings relative to their prospect of reaching the United States, which they now considered rather dubious, as they were robbed of provisions, clothing, and, as far as they knew, every thing else. From this time, for two hours, all was perfect silence; but whether from the quantity of tea he had eaten, or the blows on his head, the doctor was very wakeful, till the crier passed round the camp, arousing its inmates. They obeyed the call with great alacrity, and in a few moments every lodge was levelled, and preparations were made for a start.

The captives looked on anxiously, not knowing what disposition would be made of them. While this was going forward, an old woman stepped up and offered the doctor a bark sack, containing about a peck of corn. He received it very gratefully, resolving, if ever he reached home, he would give *her* a newspaper puff, however he might serve the rest of her nation. But while he was reflecting upon the "generous, pitying nature of woman," to be found, in no matter what part of the earth, his cogitations were unpleasantly interrupted by her laying hold of his only remaining blanket, and claiming it in exchange for the corn. He was about putting an unfavorable construction upon this act, when a man came forward and offered to exchange horses with him—for his was standing near—at which his kind preserver of the day previous interfered, making signs that the white man's horse was worth two of his, driving him away, with demonstrations that he was a very bad fellow. Not wishing to part with his horse, the doctor thought of him, "surely you *are* a noble spirit;" but before the first Indian was fully out of sight, the "noble spirit" brought out a horse not worth half as much as the other, and, reminding him o former services, forced him to trade. His romantic musings were effectually dissipated, and he concluded that the whole nation were a set of rascally, reckless scamps. This is the tribe among whom the accomplished Dr. Saturly, from Elmira, New York, a mission physician, was killed some eight years since.

CHAPTER XVXII.

Departure—Prairie on fire—Strong wind—Raw corn—Thirst—Dreams—Pool—Indians—Ruse—Living on raw corn—Big Blue—Grove—Wild turkey—Lucky shot—Postponement of a feast—Sabbath—Bad night—Indian and family flour—Nice bread—Frozen squashes—Residence of Mr. Fish—Beautiful country—Westport—Mr. Brown—Independence—Divine worship—Visit to the mission.

With a few refuse Indian ponies, and the dearly bought bag of corn, Chapman, without a hat, and the rest deficient in articles equally necessary, accompanied by three Indians, our "forlorn hope" started for the hills, in the direction the chiefs had advised them to go the night before.

The agent felt as though he had been well picked, and like any thing else than a United States government officer. Indeed, he was ostensibly so no longer, for the Pawnees had robbed him of his commission. Their guides escorted them a few miles and left them; and the party had not proceeded far, when they discovered that the prairie was on fire directly behind them. This had probably been done by the young men, infuriated at not receiving a share of the booty.

It was the first of November, the wind strong, and from the north-west, while they were travelling to the south-east, driving the fire immediately upon them; and the long dry grass affording excellent combustible matter. They journeyed on till two o'clock, and then turned their horses loose upon the prairie, while they ate a few ears of dry corn, which, as they were very hungry, relished much better than they had expected.

But the horses were so thirsty that they would not graze, so they remounted, the fire having gained rapidly upon them during the few moments they had tarried. They pushed on until between one and two o'clock at night, suffering from want of water, of which they had not found a drop, when, the heavy dews having somewhat checked the fire, they determined to rest.

They had hardly laid down on the old buffalo skins, graciously given them by the Indians, when, through excessive weariness, they dropped asleep. They had dozed but a short time, when Chapman screamed out "fire! fire! the fire is upon us!" The others started up, but laid down again, for the exclamation was caused by the feverish dreams of the sleeper. But their sleep was incessantly disturbed by visions of fire, Indians, and water.

At the end of an hour they were somewhat refreshed, and, guided by the north star, endeavored to keep to the eastward, and morning light soon came to their assistance. The fire now gained upon them, and they toiled on in severe suffering, until eleven o'clock, when, to their unspeakable joy, they found a pool of water. They drank as much as they dared for three hours, the wind veering so as measurably to relieve them; and as to the poor animals, they had much difficulty to prevent them from injuring themselves by excessive drinking.

At last they reluctantly moved forward, changing to a north-east direction, hoping soon to reach their road, but had gone only a few miles when they caught sight of Indians, manifestly in pursuit of them. This, with their late adventures, was heart-sickening and discouraging. They knew that they came to plunder them of their little remaining property, and their scalps. Poor Brown was intensely agitated, and spoke tenderly of his wife and children. The doctor cheeringly told him that they should have time to despond when they were nearer their foes, as they were nearly two miles distant, and that now was the time for action. They pushed directly forward as though they had discovered nothing, till they descended into a ravine, and were hidden from the sharp eyes of their pursuers, when they turned quickly round the hill, and thus avoided them. Three hours from this they suddenly, to their infinite relief, came out upon the great Oregon wagon trail. They were all sufficiently grateful, but poor Saxton, like Columbus, fell upon his face, and kissed the ground, and blessed the God of Heaven. They travelled wearily, but gladly on, till three o'clock in the morning, when the doctor, from extreme pain in his wounded head, fever, and exhaustion from want of food and water, was about to say to his companions, "go on, and if you can reach the States, well. I can go *no further!*—but the reflection came that this would have a discouraging influence upon them, and that it was his duty, to persevere as long as he could stand. A short time after this they happily came in sight of a grove, a suitable place for encampment. They tarried here a couple of hours, taking more raw corn, with pure creek water, and were greatly refreshed. For eight long days they plodded on, subsisting upon corn, raw, boiled, and roasted. These days for the doctor were full of pain, debility, and anxiety. His injured head was in such a condition that he was some of the time in fearful danger of a brain fever. They could not make rapid progress, as the Pawnees, on the principle that "exchange is no robbery," among the rest of their favors had given them a colt eighteen months old, a one eyed two years' old poney, and a poor, crippled old creature, unfit for any service, in the stead of their valuable horses.

However, they pressed patiently on, till the ninth day at evening, they reached the Big Blue, where, as they entered a grove, they heard the wild turkeys "quit! quit!" in the trees above their heads. Having so long fed upon raw corn, it now soured on their stomachs, and they were in such a state, as to be actually an offence to themselves, and were never more impressed with the idea that such food was designed for quadrupeds of the baser sort, rather than human beings.

Turkeys, that night, bore a prominent part in their dreams. Brown and Chapman were up betimes, to get a shot at them, with their last charges in their guns, which had now been loaded over nine days. They stealthily crept along to the best possible position, and endeavered to fire at the same breath, afterwards declaring that they took aim, as though their lives depended—and perhaps they did—on the result. Brown's shot took effect, and down tumbled a turkey, and here turned in the proudest possible mood, while Chapman was in a correspondingly opposite. Thinking that the report of the guns might endanger their safety, they deferred their repast till camping. Evening came, the turkey was picked, and cooked with parched corn, and, although guiltless of salt, was excellent. This meal changed the action of their stomachs, and materially improved their condition. The next day, Sabbath, they worked hard, and made twenty-two miles.

At night the doctor sat down, much fatigued, and, leaning against an old tree, gladly ate his handful of corn, drank some cold water, and soon forgot all his troubles in sleep.

But he awoke at intervals, very cold, and on the whole, it was a tedious night, with little sleep. The next day was fine, and the country beautiful, though the grass was coarse and dead, and the horses fared badly. The next day they mired, and were obliged to leave their best horse. The following was marked by no event, save meeting an Indian and his family, of whom they obtained a turkey and a little flour. They pressed down the river, and arrived at a Frenchman's, where, with considerable difficulty, they bought another small quantity of flour. Eight hours after they camped, and, mixing some flour with water, baked it on withes, twisted, and woven in the form of a snow shoe. They found several frozen squashes, probably discarded by the Indians, which they boiled, and thickened with flour, making the first full meal they had eaten in twelve days.

Two days afterwards they entered the house of Mr. Charles Fish, who was in the service of the Methodist Episcopal Church, as blacksmith among the Shawnee Indians. His lady kindly prepared them a noble repast of pork, drid venison, potatoes, and bread. They departed the next morning, having dismissed forever the Pawnee sack of corn, which had become disgusting to their eyes as well as palates. That evening having passed through a beautiful, woody district of country, they arrived at the little hamlet of Westport, on the western suburb of Missouri.

Their reception from Mr. Boon, nephew of the distinguished hunter, Daniel Boon, was kind and handsome. They here doffed their Pawnee fixins for robes of another texture, and spent the night at Mr. Geer's hotel, where they were entertained very pleasantly. The next morning they set out for Independence, a distance of only twelve miles, where Dr. W. had the happiness of meeting several old friends, and also of attending divine worship, and seldom had the service of the sanctuary been more grateful to him. Having been favorably impressed with the external appearance of the mission they had passed, three miles west of Westport, the doctor determined to return and visit it. He found it under the direction of Mr. Berryman, with a school of not less than one hundred members. Mills, and every department of mechanism was carried on with the assistance of the pupils, and never did he visit a mission more flourishing, or in better condition. The plantation contained six hundred acres, well fenced, and in a fine state of cultivation. He here learned the death of Rev. Jason Lee, and obtained other news of interest.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Outline of journey to Washington—Gracious reception—Thoughts of home—Meeting with friends in New York city—Reach Ithaca—Arrival home—Letter to the editor of a western paper—Decrease of the Indian population in Oregon—Timbers of Oregon—Fossils—Animals—Birds—Soil—Legislators of Oregon—Anecdote—Wrong of the government in not extending jurisdiction over Oregon—Treatment of public officers—Treatment of Dr. White.

Dr. W. left Independence for St. Louis in company with Mr. Beach, an Indian agent to the Sacs and Foxes; a gentleman from Charleston, a third in the employ of the northwestern fur company, just from his post in the interior; a Baptist clergyman, originally from the Genesee valley, who had travelled extensively both in this country and Europe, and a Catholic priest, professor in the university at St. Louis. The last two carried on several ecclesiastical discussions, which were very intesesting, from the ability with which they were managed, and the excellent spirit which was manifested, creditable to both their heads and hearts. The gentleman from South Carolina, expatiated largely on the virtues of Mr. Calhoun, with true southern enthusiasm. The gentleman from the Rocky Mountains, dwelt upon the novelties and advantages of the fur-trade in by-gone days, contrasting them with its present condition, at the same time speaking warmly of the good resulting from the exclusion of alcoholic drinks from the territory. On the fourth day, at evening, they arrived at St. Louis, and the doctor was not a little surprised at its wonderful growth, during the last four years. While here, his old friend, Dr. Phillips, from Ithaca, called and offered him a seat in his carriage, and they together visted all the public places of the city. There he took a steamboat for Cincinnati, having on board Mr. George Smixer, bearing the body of his wife to their former home, in Kentucky, for burial. He also made the acquaintance of Mr. ——, who, with his lady, was on his way to Washington, to take his departure for his consulship, at Trieste. At Cincinnati he spent a short season with his brother, and then started up the river for Washington. They had proceeded but a short distance, when the river was completely blocked up with ice, and the passengers were obliged to land, and take land conveyances. At the village of ——, below Pittsburgh, the doctor was glad to exchange the lumber-wagon for a stage-coach, to convey them over the mountains. The journey was attended with some hardship, and considerable danger of upsetting, as several had already done, at the expense of broken limbs, etc. The journey by railroad, via. Baltimore, was speedy and pleasant, bringing him to Washington, as he had ardently hoped, at the commencement of the session.

As this was the time of the great 54° 40′ dispute, and the agent so recently from the territory, bearing despatches from its legislature, his reception was the more gracious. As was his duty, he first paid his respects to the commmissioner of Indian affairs, the Hon. Wm. Medill, to whom he had previously sent in his report. He received him with marked kindness, and after a short interview, proposed accompanying him to Mr. Marcy's, secretary of war. Both accompanied him to the white house, where the doctor was presented to Mr. Polk, who invited him to an interview with himself and the secretary of war, at dusk, as he would then be at leisure. He then returned to his lodgings, scarcely repressing a smile at the seeming importance a four years' residence in the Oregon woods had given him. But in the midst of kind and flattering attention from all quarters, he could not forget his dear family, from whom, till this trip to Oregon, he had never been separated, at any one time, exceeding a fortnight. Therefore, despatching his business as soon as possible, with a heart throbbing with yearning emotions, he started for his home in the lake country of New York. He spent a night in New York city, where he enjoyed the pleasure of meeting with several friends, and among them was the sheriff of the county where he resided, and his old friend, Mr. McCormick, of Ithaca, with whom he travelled from the city. They reached Ithaca the last day of the year, from whence the doctor hastened to his little cottage home, in Lansing, where he was once more clasped in the embrace of his family.

Extract from a letter, written by Dr. White, soon after his return, to the editor of a western paper:

" * * * All is right in Oregon, so far as relates to the prosperity and contentment of those who have emigrated to that distant region; and notwithstanding the inconvenience experienced for the want of a proper circulating medium, for an exchange of commercial commodities, yet it is but just to say, I know of no people so generally prosperous and happy. Indeed, sir, the universal expression of the virtuous and intelligent part of the population, is, that Oregon excels the world for health, variety of beautiful scenery, certainty of good crops, excellence of water, and water privileges, for abundance of the choicest quality of salmon, and for strength and depth of soil. I know of no people so generally, or so highly pleased with their locations, or homes, as those of the Willamette valley. From a nine years' residence there, I must pronounce it the most mild, equable, and salubrious climate of which I have any knowledge. Nor do I believe any population have suffered so little from sickness, or had so few deaths in the same length of time, since the commencement of the colonizing of America. *All* portions of Oregon are distinctly healthy; most parts well adapted to grazing; a district, as Captain Wilkes so justly remarked, of the lower portion, sufficient to sustain a population equal to that of New England, is admirably fitted both for grazing and agriculture. * * *

It is believed that no longer ago than the commencement of the present century, not less than five hundred thousand Indians inhabited the wilds west of the Rocky Mountains, within the territory of Oregon. Even admitting this, how sparse a population is this, in comparison with any portion of the civilized world. Dr. White, by the most careful attention, in his official investigations in 1845, found, to his entire satisfaction, that not exceeding twenty-seven thousand aborigines were left, making a decrease, in less than half a century, of nine-tenths. This astonishing diminution was brought about by the introduction into the country, of the white man and his diseases; among the latter, that frightful scourge, the small-pox has made fearful ravages, and in many parts the fever and ague, in the first opening of the forests, and turning over of the prairie, has been still more fatal.

The woods of Oregon exhibit the two opposite extremes more forcibly than perhaps any other country. The eastern part is very sparsely timbered, and that of very stinted growth; the western is happily interspersed with prairie and timber, the latter of very luxuriant growth. The variety is quite limited; the red, and white fir, cedar, pine, sycamore, alder, oak, white and black, hard and soft maple, ash, elm, cotton wood, dogwood, crab, and elder, the latter of which, grows, as Mr. Parker remarks, to a size elsewhere unknown. The following comprise some of the natural fruits: gooseberries, strawberries, blackberries, serviceberries, cranberries, and Scotchcap, crab apples, wild cherries, wild peas, and thorn apple.

The fossil kingdom affords small variety, the basaltic rock being found in larger quantities than any other. Few specimens of real granite are found, and they scattered about in ledges of a few hundred tons, and long distances apart. White marble is also sometimes found in the upper country; lime and sand stone finish the variety, except far to the north, free stone is found in large quantities. Though strong indications on the surface seem to suggest that Oregon abounds in minerals, yet, from the slight observations thus far made, coal, iron, and platina alone have been discovered, and it supposed by many, that the earth has undergone such change in the heat of volcanic action, that most of the minerals have been reduced to a state of fusion, and escaped.

The buffalo, whose old trails show how numerous they have been on the western side of the mountains, are now fast disappearing, the comparatively few there are left, are in the eastern and upper portions of the country. The elk, black-tailed and common deer, grizzly and black bear, three species of the wolf, wildcat, panther, fox, hare, rabbit, antelope, racoon, porcupine, weasel, polecat, squirrel, mountain sheep, beaver and otter constitute the animals of the territory. The birds, are the eagle, swan, goose, loon, duck, brant, crow, hawk, raven, magpie, pigeon, wren, robin, swallow, bluejay, buzzard, cormorant, gull, owl, bluebird, yellowbird, and hummingbird. There are probably a few others, omitted in the above list.

The soil of the interior and eastern portion is light and sandy, like Poland, being capaciated for grazing rather than arable purposes; while in the western and south-western it is a mixture of clay, loom and sand, and alluvial deposit, much of the soil partaking of a salicous nature, and is admirably adapted to the production of wheat, indeed, no country excells it in this respect.

The legislators of Oregon are selected from three classes; First, mission gentlemen, not clergymen, but those filling the secular department; second, the most enterprising and intelligent of the western people, who have settled in the country, with considerable property; the third class are principally those who have previously been for a considerable time in the fur companies, and have now settled in the Willamette valley. They freqently, after the business of the day, amuse the first two classes, with tales of by-gone days, contrasting their present situation with what it was when they were hunting and trapping with the tribes of the mountains. Joseph Meek—now in the states with the news of the disturbances in Oregon—the first sheriff elected under the provisional government, and afterwards representative; a real wag, was famous for his wit, ready-mindedness, and especially for his ample fund of good humor and bravery. He was once hard pressed by the Black Feet, and on a tardy-moving mule, and his companions, being better mounted, soon distanced him. The bullets flew around his ears, and through his garments, and spurring furiously, he shouted to his friends "stop! stop! hold on, boys! there is no danger!'" But they pushed on unheedingly, distrusting his assurances of safety, when occular demonstration so strongly asserted to the contrary. Suddenly, muly received a flesh wound, it stirred up his locomotive powers, and he exercised them to admiration, for to the astonishment of his rider, he overtook his company and passed them. As he was rapidly leaving them behind, he cried, at the top of his voice,

"Come on! come on, I tell you! Ride for your lives! They will kill every blood of you."

They were now more credulous than before, and strove to obey him with all the speed of their horses. His escape, under Providence, was owing to the leaden touch received by the sensitive plant he bestrode.

This legislative body have again and again petitioned the congress of the United States to extend jurisdiction over Oregon, making sensible, and even moving appeals, urging the moral wrong of stripping the Indian race of their lands, game and fisheries, without rendering compensation for what is to them so valuable; also of leaving American citizens, who were encouraged to emigrate to that country, surrounded by hordes of Indians without any protection from the home government. The irritation on the part of the natives arising from the whites pouring in, in such numbers, and despoiling them of their rights, often jeopardizes the dearest interests of the settlers, and reflects great discredit on the government, for not *righting* the wrong of the Indians, and *protecting* her own citizens. No people, under the circumstances, could have behaved more worthily, and none have been, apparently, more coldly neglected. Indeed, government is accused of having been culpably remiss in the performance of her duties both to the Oregonians, and those who have been there employed in her service. All such officers as have even touched there, in the performance of their official duties, instead of being liberally rewarded for their faithfulness, seem to have received that which was not so gratifying. Commodore Wilkes nobly braved the dangers and difficulties of his long, exploring campaign, doing honor to himself and his country, in developing the condition and resources of Oregon. Immediately on his arrival at Washington, on a few, petty, malicious accusations, he was court-marshalled, and it was gravely decided that he should receive an open reprimand from the secretary of war.

Colonel Fremont, certainly one of the most intrepid spirits of the age, has twice visited Oregon, and so far as the public have been permitted to perceive, is deserving of the highest encomiums. On his return, a dejected prisioner, from his post of danger, where he appears to have been legitimately placed, he is dragged before another Washington tribunal. Here, what a large sum of money was expended in "endeavors to blast the prospects, and blight the fame" of this indefatigable laborer for the public weal, and he is professedly found guilty of treason. The president, no at all concurring in this expression, and yet unwilling that so grave a body should be dishonored, under his administration, treats the subject in such a manner, that Fremont, in disgust, throws up his commission, and retires forever from the service of his country.

Dr. White, whose reports were treated in the most flattering manner by the commissioner of Indian affairs, in his reports to the secretary of war, continued, with every demonstration of favor, the whole of his term—four years—in his perilous, and arduous duties, in which, in the absence of all aid from the government, he seems to have been entirely successful. He finally returned by the request of, and bearing a memorial and petition from, the legislature of Oregon, and was received at Washington with every indication of kind regard, and as I find from a note in his possession, directed by the secretary of war, dated the 5th of January three days after reaching his family, he is ordered back to his agency as soon as practicable. And yet, on account of a paltry sum he is obliged to disburse annually, to preserve peace and quietness between the whites and Indians, he is detained at Washington, on heavy expenses, for nine months, to get a bill passed through congress for his relief, In the meantime, some malicious persons, taking advantage of his detention, and make such representations, as impair his credit with the president, and he is given to understand, that he is no longer required in the service. So he retires from his thankless office, having retained it at the stupendous yearly salary of seven hundred and fifty dollars, for the performance of laborious and onerous duties, while a clerk at Washington receives from one thousand to fifteen hundred dollars for six hours' labor per day, and living at their ease. Every effort was made by Dr. White's numerous friends at the capitol, to double his salary according to the unquestionable intimations held out by Mr. Spencer, secretary of war, under president Tyler, to the doctor, on entering the service, as will be seen by the following letter:

Albany, July 29, 1846.

Dr. Elijah White:

Dear Sir: Your letter of the 22d inst. was duly received; and I regret that circumstances have prevented an earlier answer. In compliance with your request, I proceed to state the circumstances of your appointment of Indian sub-agent for the Oregon country.

Soon after entering the war department, my attention was turned to the condition of the citizens residing upon, or in the vicinity of the Columbia river. They were not only without any government to regulate themselves, but they were practically without the protection of their own government, and exposed to the encroachments of the British authorities there, as well as to the attacks of the Indians.

In the then condition of our relations with Great Britain, it was very important that our citizens should have some known agent of the government, to whom they might look for advice and some degree of protection; and it was equally important that the government should have some trustworthy and responsible officer upon the spot, to watch our interests and inform us of every movement of the British authorities and of the Hudson's Bay company, and to interpose, as far as possible, to prevent Indian aggressions. While the subject was under consideration, both by the president and myself, you appeared at Washington and was introduced to me. We learned that you had resided at Willamette, on the Columbia, and in conversation with you, I found you to be well informed on the subject, and that you fully appreciated the objects of an agency there. After consultation with the president, and with Dr. Linn, the distinguished Senator from Missouri, who for years had taken particular interest in the matter, and with their advice and sanction, I proposed to you the appointment of Indian sub-agent for the Indians west of the Rocky Mountains—that being the only office in the power of the executive to bestow which would at all answer the purpose in view, and you was urged to accept it, and to raise as large a company of our citizens as possible, to proceed with you, and settle in the Oregon country. The insufficiency of the salary—seven

hundred and fifty dollars—was admitted, but it was the
we could offer; and, as an inducement to you to accep
appointment, you was told that a bill had been, or woul
introduced into the senate by Dr. Linn, in relation to th
egon territory, in which provisions would be made for I
agencies of a higher grade and greater compensation;
think one thousand five hundred or two thousand dollar
mentioned as the probable salary. *You was assured*, t
such a bill passed congress, you would receive an app
ment to the highest grade of agency, and that you
depend upon the support of the department, and the
will of the president—and the utmost liberality cons
with the laws, in defraying any extra expenses which
authorized. Under these circumstances you accepte
appointment of sub-Indian agent, and I have no doubt
the expectation of receiving an appointment of a h
grade, and with a larger salary. The bill of Senator
did not pass, and you was left in the place to which yo
originally appointed.

I bear testimony very cheerfully to the fidelity an
with which you discharged the duties of your station
endeavored to accomplish the objects of government.
succeeded in organizing a party of more than one hu
of our citizens to emigrate to Oregon; and I have ever
son to believe that your services were eminently useful
government, and beneficial to the settlers. I deeply
that it was not in the power of the administration, of
I was a member, to render you adequate remuneratio
those services, and for the great labor and toil, and th
votion of your time, to what was then deemed, and i
believed to have been, objects of great public intere

trust that the present congress will make a liberal provision for the deficiency.

Very respectfully, your ob't servant,

J. C. SPENCER.

The above is in answer to one written by Dr. White, at the request of the committee on Indian affairs, relative to the circumstances of his appointment of Indian Sub-Agent for Oregon Territory. But the exertions of his friends were defeated by a few heated partizans of the south, who, as the bill, by a two-thirds vote, came up out of its usual order, the last hour of the session, proposed an amendment, reducing the proposed stipend of fifteen hundred dollars, to seven hundred and fifty dollars, their organ swearing that unless accepted, he would speak out the remnant of the time allotted, and thereby defeat the bill. The doctor's friends were silenced, and he, after his public expenditures were paid, obliged to accept this paltry sum for defraying annually the private expenses of himself and family; while his opponents were receiving eight dollars per day, with all contingent expenses and franking privileges granted additionally, by their own legislative enactment. This handsome dismissal was received very philosophically, and he retired to the bosom of his family, in Lansing—the little hamlet, only three miles from the beautiful Cayuga. But, while the spot was so well supplied with natural beauties, it was wanting in others that would add to its attraction. The place was in a much depressed condition, although surrounded with thrift, wealth, and, as has since been demonstrated, public spirit. But this spirit was in a state of inactivity, and the first exertions of the doctor were directed to its arousal, and success crowned the effort far beyond what might have been anticipated.

The house of God, a neat brick church, was first painted within and without, handsomely fenced, with other fixtures, and corresponding improvements. Next, the public house, the only liquor establishment, is purchased by sixteen gentlemen, at the expense of one hundred dollars each, and under a strong constitution, becomes tee-total forever; is repaired, and put into a condition to be carried on in connexion with a final enterprise, exceeding the others in magnitude and good purpose. A large, fine building—formerly a church—on a commanding site, is no longer to be abandoned and run to dilapidation. Lansing, nothing wearied, redoubles her efforts, and in a short time thousands are contributed to fit up a literary institution, worthy the position and such a people. And what undertaking more highly commendable than to provide "ways and means" for the free, liberal education of youth? Surely none.

Upon the presentation of Dr. W. to the philanthropic, enterprising association of I. O. of O. F., of which he is a member, which they receive with favor, he is offered an endowment for the contemplated academy—a sum worthy this honorable benevolent order. And a special mark of favor is a proposition of placing in the school, as its head, professor Hopkins, Deputy G. M. of Cayuga District, and standing correspondingly high in the esteem of his brothers, his abilities having been fairly tested by fourteen year's experience as principal in so respectable an establishment, in the city of Auburn.

All this is being done by the Odd Fellows, with the simple condition of continually retaining the privilege of placing there their orphans, the little village being sufficiently quiet and retired for the purpose of educating such children, entirely free from the vitiating influences of larger places; a temperance hotel and boardinghouse, good moral society, a steady place of divine worship, health and scenery, with other advantages seldom combined in a single location, are here united.

Thus Dr. White, after his truly adventurous life, responsible duties, and many dangers, finds himself settled, in what has been conceded by travellers to be one of the loveliest of spots, in the exact centre town of the old Empire State.

SUPPLEMENT.

The following interesting report having been accidentally omitted, and finding other valuable information relative to Oregon, in Dr. White's possession, I trust the supplement will not be regarded unfavorably, especially as it contains matter highly creditable to the Oregonians, and useful to all such as propose emigrating to that country.

Department of War, Office of Indian Affairs, Nov. 24, 1845.

* * * * * * *

Two interesting and very instructive reports have been received from the sub-agent west of the Rocky Mountains. They present that country in a new and important light to the consideration of the public.

The advancement made in civilization by the numerous tribes of Indians in that remote and hitherto neglected portion of our territory, with so few advantages, is a matter of surprise. Indeed, the red men of that region would almost seem to be of a different order from those with whom we have been in more familiar intercourse. A few years since, the face of a white man was almost unknown to them; now, through the benevolent policy of the various christian churches, and the indefatigable exertions of the missionaries in their employ, they have prescribed and well adapted rules for their government, which are observed and respected to a degree worthy of the most intelligent whites.

Numerous schools have grown up in their midst, at which their children are acquiring the most important and useful information. They have already advanced to a degree of civilization that promises the most beneficial results to them and their brethren on this side the mountains, with whom they may, and no doubt will at some future period, be brought into intercourse. They are turning their attention to agricultural pursuits, and, with but few of the necessary utensils in their possession, already produce sufficient in some places to meet their every want.

Among some of the tribes hunting has been almost entirely abandoned, many individuals looking wholly to the soil for support.

The lands are represented as extremely fertile, and the climate healthy, agreeable, and uniform.

Under these circumstances, so promising in their consequences, and grateful to the feelings of the philanthropist, it would seem to be the duty of the government of the United States to encourage their advancement, and still further aid their progress in the paths of civilization. I therefore respectfully recommend the establishment among them of a full agency, with power to the president to make it an acting superintendency; and to appoint one or more sub-agents whenever, in his judgement, the same may become necessary and proper.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

W. MEDILL.

Hon. Wm. L. Marcy,
Secretary of War.

Willamette, Nov. 24, 1844.

SIR—The Hudson's Bay ship Columbia, sailing in a few days, via. Sandwich Islands, for England, by the politeness of her owners I have the honor of again addressing you, and certainly under circumstances most favorable and gatifying.

Since my last, forwarded in March, aside from two or three incidents of an unpleasant nature, the colony and country have been in a state of unusual quietness, and the season has been one of great prosperity.

The legislative body, composed of nine members, met on the 24th of May, at the falls of the Willamette, and closed their short but effective session in nine days; having passed, in due form, twenty-five bills, most of which were of importance to us in the regulation of our intercourse. A few of these laws I transmit to you, and would here remark, that the taxes were in general cheerfully paid. The liquor bill is popular, and the laws of Oregon are honored.

The liquor act not coming in force under sixty days from its passage, a few individuals—having clandestinely prepared, before its passage—improved this favored moment to dispose of all they could with any hopes of safety. Of this I was immediately notified, and hastened in from the Falatine plains, all the mischief "as heretofore," being done in and about the town at the falls of the Willamette.

Liquor was in our midst, as was but too manifest from the noisy, vulgar, obscene, and even diabolical expressions of those who had previously ever conducted in a quiet and orderly manner.

This was plerplexing and exciting, as all professed ignorance; and many opinions prevailed regarding the amount manufactured, and the number interested, and especially regarding the seat of mischief or point where distilled.

I resolved, at whatever danger or cost to nip this in the bud, procured the call of a public meeting at once, and had the happiness to receive the following expression from all but one convened:

"Resolved, That it be the sense of this meeting, that Dr. White, in his official relation, take such assistance as he may require, and forthwith search out and destroy all intoxicating liquor that may be found in this vicinity or district of country.

P. G. STEWART,
Executive Chairman.

JOHN E. LONG, Secretary."

I started with ten volunteers early the ensuing morning, and found the distillery in a deep, dense thicket, eleven miles from town, at three o'clock, P. M. The boiler was a large sized potash kettle, and all the apparatus well accorded. Two hogsheads and eight barrels of slush or beer were standing ready for distillation, with a part of one barrel of molasses. No liquor was to be found, nor as yet had much been distilled.

Having resolved on my course, I left no time for reflection, but at once upset the nearest cask, when the noble volunteers immediately seconded my measures, making a river of beer in a moment; nor did we stop till the kettle was raised, and elevated in triumph at the prow of our boat, and every cask, with all the distilling apparatus, was broken to pieces and utterly destroyed. We then returned, in high cheer, to the town, where our presence and report gave general joy.

Two hours after my arrival, I received from James Connor, one of the owners, a written challenge for a bloody combat; which ended last week in his being indicted before the grand jury, fined five hundred dollars, and disfranchised for life.

Six weeks since, an unhappy affray occurred between one Joel Turnham, late from Missouri, and Webley Hauxhaust, of Willamette, and serious threats passing from the former, a warrant was issued, and Turnham, resisting with a deadly weapon, was shot down by the officer; for which he comes before the grand jury to-morrow. Turnham expired at once, being shot with three mortal wounds through the neck and head, but with singular desperation fought and resisted to the last.

So far as I understand the public expression, all unite in acquitting the officer, who has ever been a harmless, quiet, good citizen; while Turnham was regarded as a most desperate and dangerous character all abroad, having left Missouri under circumstances most unfavorable to his reputation and quiet here, where he has been particularly sour, irritable and quarrelsome; and was the more obnoxious as he was reputed brave and generally too stout for his antagonist.

November 8th. Since penning the last, the grand jury have unanimously declared no bill; and here allow me to say, having accompanied Judge Babcock to four of the courts embraced in the circuit of five counties, I have not seen in any country, such uniform decorum and quietness as has prevailed throughout at these courts. Much of this mildness, sobriety, and good order is doubtless attributable to the absence of all intoxicating drinks.

The laws of this country, framed to meet present circumstances, are taking deeper and stronger root continually. And some are already suggesting, "notwithstanding our infancy," whether, if longer left without a mother's protection, it will not be well to undertake to run alone.

The resources of the country are rapidly developing, and the expectations of the people are generally high; the mildness of the climate and the strength of the soil greatly encourage the large emigration of last year. For the last twelve months,the mercury has ranged from ninety-six to thirty; four-fifths of the time from eighty to fifty-five; making an agreeable summer and mild winter, grazing being good throughout, so much so, that the jaded and worn down animals of the poor emigrants fatted up, greatly to their surprise, before spring, without feeding or the least attention.

Crops of all kinds usually good, even to Indian corn, and cheerfulness prevails throughout since harvesting. As statements have been made in the states derogatory to our soil, allow me to say, it is believed, with the same cultivation, no country produces better wheat, oats, peas, barley, potatoes, or any crops, save Indian corn, for which the nights are generally too cool for a heavy growth. The wheat crops being never injured by the frosts of winter or the rains of summer, "as in the states," are remarkably sure; nor as yet have our crops been disturbed by flies or insects.

Wheat crops are heavy, as you will judge when I assure you from simply turning over the prairie in June, scattering the seed in October, and then, with no further trouble than passing the harrow over it, ten acres upon my plantation grew five hundred and forty-one bushels and a half. The river flats, containing much alluvial deposit, are very rich; the plains beautiful and verdant, being admirably watered, but generally sparsely timbered; the high lands well timbered and watered in many parts, the soil tolerable, producing herbage for an abundance of deer, elk, mountain sheep, etc. etc. The entire Willamette and Umpqua valleys, capable of sustaining a population of several millions, it is generally believed cannot be excelled, as a whole, for richness of soil, variety, grandeur, or beauty of scenery; nor, considering the latitude, can be equalled in mildness, equability, and agreeableness of climate.

Since last writing, abundance of limestone has been found at the mouth of the Columbia, and likewise in this valley, conveniently obtained, and proves of an excellent quality. The Rev. Mr. Desmitt arrived here in August last, bringing, as a part of his cargo, six priests, and as many nuns, fine, hale looking girls, very acceptable just now, particularly as the Methodist mission is breaking up, and the half breed Canadian daughters are rapidly multiplying.

Having no pilot or chart to depend upon, and his commander a stranger, he sailed in through the south channel, greatly to the surprise and alarm of all on shore; but without injury or difficulty, not once touching, and reporting abundance of water for the heaviest burden ships. * * *

The sands are supposed to have changed and improved the channel; but of this I know nothing, and am not a little skeptical; and am induced to attribute their success more to the fine day and small vessel than change of the sands in their favor, since Capt. Wilkes left. Capt. Couch, however, who has now been passing in and out here for the last five years, in the service of Mr. Cushing, of Newburyport, pronounces it a better port to enter than theirs, and says, with pilots, there will be little difficulty or danger.

Our exports are wheat, beaver, salmon, and lumber, for which in return we obtain from Sandwich Islands sugar, molasses, tea, coffee, and other commodities brought from China, England and America.

We are much in want of a currency and market, American merchants being as yet a slender reliance; and in view of the large emigrating parties of each year, we should be greatly distressed for necessary articles of wearing apparel, but for the commendable spirit of accommodation on the part of the Hudson's Bay Company.

Could some arrangement be entered into for us to supply the navy of the Pacific with bread, beef, pork, fish, etc., we would thereby be much improved in our condition. This might, and perhaps ought to be done, in view of the encouragements held out for our people to emigrate to this country. Should it not be convenient for our ships of war to come to the Columbia for such supplies, they could be shipped to the Sandwich Islands, if required. But more of this another time.

Having just taken the tour of the colony for the purpose of attending the courts and visiting the schools, it affords me pleasure to say I felt amply rewarded. I found throughout health, cheerfulness, and prosperity, and certainly most surprising improvements for the short time since the settlers commenced. The decorum of the courts I have spoken of, and now have only to speak of the schools and Indians, and I am done; fearing I have already wearied your patience. For the want of means, the Methodist manual labor Indian school has lately broken up, and this is now occupied as a boarding school for white children of both sexes. The school is yet small, but well conducted, and promises usefulness to the colony. The school at the falls of the Willamette and Fallatine plains, and likewise the one under the direction of the Rev. Mr. Blanchette, Catholic clergyman, are all small—numbering from fifteen to thirty only; but are all well kept and doing good. I feel solicitous on this subject, and am saying and doing what I can to encourage education, but, like all other new countries, the people need and require their children much at home.

Since the unhappy affair of last spring, the Indians have been unusually quiet, and the summer has been spent without alarm. I sent my interpreter, Mr. Lee, to the Wallawallas six weeks since, to make some presents to the chiefs, as a safe conduct to the emigrants down to this place. His reply I transmit. I addressed a line to Mr. J. B. Littlejohn, who is just down from there, and received the annexed reply. All other statements are corroborative:

Willamette, November 1, 1844.

Dear Sir—It is with the utmost pleasure I undertake to give you what information I am able to do. I have resided with the missionaries of the American board for two years past; I have known their hearts, and am well acquainted with all they have done. Their influence among the Indians is by no means small, or their efforts vain, as their condition is very much improved, both in a spiritual and temporal point of view. And, dear sir, your efforts among and for them have been much to their advantage, and at the same time not to the disadvantage of the missionaries, but greatly to increase their usefulness among them. I have no doubt you have labored with this motive in view. The Indians are becoming civilized as fast or faster than any tribes concerning whom I am informed. Their anxiety for cattle, hogs, and sheep, is very great; leading them to make most commendable efforts to obtain them, and their efforts are by no means vain. They have purchased a good number from those who are emigrating to this country, by exchanging their horses for cattle. Thus, while their horses have been very useful to the emigrants, they have gratly benefitted themselves. They are enlarging their farms yearly—improving much in fencing, etc. etc. Quite a number of families are enabled to live from what they raise on their farms, the milk of their cows and their beef. There is perfect quietness existing between them, and I have no doubt this state of things will continue to exist. Many things interesting might be written, but time does not allow me to say more at present.

I am, dear sir, yours with great respect,

J. B. LITTLEJOHN.

Thus far the Indians have kept their treaties of amity with me astonishingly well, and it is thought we now have as much to hope as fear from them, if we succeed in keeping out liquor, which, by the grace of God, not a few of us are resolved to do, though we do not pass unopposed, nor slightly opposed; and had it not been for that most salutary liquor law, and the hearty co-operation of some of the friends of temperance, with your agent, liquor would have already made ruinous havoc among us.

The Methodist mission, though we have not agreed on all subjects, have behaved very properly on this. And to them, in connexion with the honorable Hudson's Bay Company, will the colony be lastingly indebted for their commendable efforts.

Since my first arrival I have not received a line from the department save my last year's report. As my condition is peculiar, and not a little embarrassing, I should feel greatly obliged for an expression, and further instruction from the department. I have had, as may well be judged, much to contend with, in the midst of lawless Indians of so many different tribes, and lawless whites of so many nations—

some bred upon old whaleships, others in the Rocky Mountains, and hundreds on the frontiers of Missouri. I have at times waded in deep perplexing difficulties, but am now greatly relieved by the colonial government, which as yet is well administered. By reason of this I now have less to do, and sail in smoother seas, meeting with less opposition than heretofore—my proper official relations towards the whites and Indians being better understood.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your ob't and humble servant,

E. WHITE,
Sub-Agent Indian Affairs, W. R. M.

Hon. J. M. Porter,
Secretary of War, Washington.

Oregon City, March 4, 1845.

Dr. E. White:

Sir—In compliance with the request you made of me, that I should notice and communicate to you whatever, I might deem of interest during my visit, in your employ, to the various Indian tribes east of the Cascade mountains, bearing to them presents with admonitions and advice from you in order to secure the safety and peace of the emigrants in their passage through their country,

The following is submitted:

First. The Nez Perces. Your acquaintance with this promising people renders it unnecessary for me to speak of their general character. I would simply remark, that their anxieties to become a civilized and literary nation, have suffered no abatement since I left them in March last, after having spent the winter with them most pleasantly, as teacher, in the employ of Rev. H. H. Spalding, missionary. Ellis, with most of the chiefs, was absent, having gone to meet the emigrants, then in the vicinity of fort Boisie, with a view to furnish them provisions, and trade them horses for cattle. You are aware of their eagerness to obtain domestic stock, and farming utensils, which I regard as one of the most interesting facts connected with Indian affairs west of the Rocky Mountains. Avarice is doubtless the ruling passion of most Indians, and forms a capital upon which those engaged in Indian affairs may operate for good or evil. With the Nez Perces, it has thus far, been turned to good account, effecting results as beneficial to the whites and more salutary to the natives themselves, on this side the mountains, than has been effected on the other side by military force. Such is the prevalence of this "love of gain" amongst the Indians, that all efforts to control them by motives held out to any other passion, must prove ineffectual, at least, while we are unable to awe them by martial parade.

The individual difficulties existing between James, Timothy, and others, in relation to their claims on the valley, about the Clearwater mission, are, for the time, put to rest by the promise that you will visit them soon, and have the matter properly adjusted. Their crops this year have been abundant, and they have furnished the emigrants large supplies of provisions, which I am happy to say, were bartered in good faith, and the trade conducted with much amity and good feeling on both sides, while I have to regret that Ellis and his people were unable to procure cattle to any extent, worthy of notice. The presents were received, and the advice heard with a most respectful attention.

Second. The KEYUSES are also manifesting a spirit of enterprise, highly commendable. They too, have raised much grain and potatoes, and are trading freely with the emigrants. A number of their chiefs and principal men were absent at the time, having gone in company with a party of Wallawallas, to California, with horses to trade for cattle. They have since returned, and I sincerely regret to learn the failure of this, their first expedition of the kind. The Spaniards, and other whites, treated them badly; murdered one of the most promising young men of the Wallawallas, and the party returned without effecting the object of their trip. What influence this affair will have upon the conduct of these two tribes in reference to the next emigration passing through their countries, time alone must determine.

The lawless bands along the river, from fort Wallawalla, to the Dalles, are still troublesome to emigrants; and the emigrants are still very imprudent in breaking off into small parties, just when they should remain united. The Indians are tempted by the unguarded and defenceless state of the emigrants, and avail themselves of the opportunity, to gratify their cupidity. Here allow me to suggest a thought. These robbers furnish us a true miniature likeness of the whole Indian population, whenever they fail to obtain such things as they wish in exchange for such as they have to give. These are robbers now, because they have nothing to give; all others will be robbers when, with what they have to give, they cannot procure what they wish. I am satisfied of the correctness of this conclusion, from all that I have witnessed of Indian character, even among the praiseworthy Nez Perces. And should the Government of the United States withhold her protection from her subjects in Oregon, they will be under the necessity of entering into treaty stipulations with the Indians, in violation of the laws of the

United States, as preferable to a resort to force of arms. Hitherto, the emigrants have had no serious difficulty in passing through the territory of these tribes; but that their passage is becoming more and more a subject of interest to the Indians, is abundantly manifest. They collect about the road from every part of the country, and have looked on with amazement; but the novelty of the scene is fast loosing its power to hold in check their baser passions. The next emigration will in all probability, call forth developments of Indian character, which have been almost denied an existence amongst these people. Indeed, sir, had you not taken the precaution to conciliate their good feelings and friendship towards the whites, just at the time they were meeting each other, it is to be doubted whether there had not been some serious difficulties. Individuals on both sides have been mutually provoked and exasperated during the passage of each emigration, and these cases are constantly multiplying. Much prudence is required on the part of the whites, and unfortunately, they have very little by the time they reach the Columbia valley. Some of the late emigrants, loosing their horses, and very naturally supposing them stolen by the Indians, went to the bands of horses owned by the Indians and took as many as they wished.

You are too well acquainted with Indians to suppose that such a course can be persisted in without producing serious results. I am aware that this is looking at the dark side; but, sir, perhaps it is wisdom to look at that side when it is more than half turned towards us, if, by looking, we can find some way to turn it back again. I look to Ellis, and the speedy action of the general government of the United States, as the brightest features in the prospect now before us. Your knowledge of my situation and circumstances, render any apology unnecessary for this imperfect scroll.

I remain your humble servant,
H. A. G. LEE.

DR. E. WHITE,
Sub-agent Indian affairs, W. R. M.

Fallatine Plains, Nov. 2, 1844.

DEAR SIR—Your communication of the 20th October, 1844, was duly received, and a press of business has delayed my reply till now.

In relation to the subject of enquiry contained in your letter—being the natural resources of Oregon—I can truly say that I entertain a very high opinion of the great and decided advantages bestowed by nature upon this most interesting and beautiful portion of our globe.

Our facilities for commercial enterprise are most decided, as the rapidly increasing commerce of the great Pacific lies at our very door. The climate of this country is more equable, subject to fewer extremes than any, perhaps, in the world. I have been here about one year, and have found it most delightful, and I can truly say that it is the most healthy country I have ever lived in. During the present year, I have scarcely heard of a case of fever in the whole country. The timber of Oregon is indeed most superior, and constitutes a large portion of its wealth; and we have not only the tallest, finest timber in the world, but we have every where water power to any desirable extent, suitable for propelling all kinds of machinery.

The soil of this country is most excellent, and can be prepared and cultivated with less labor than that of any other country. Wheat is the great staple of the world; and as a wheat-growing country, this ranks in the very first class. The crop is not only of the best quality, but is always large; and there is no such occurrence as a failure in the wheat crop. For potatoes, melons, turnips, and garden vegetables generally, our soil is superior. Indian corn does not succeed well, and in fact we have no use for it, as our cattle live all the year upon the natural pastures of the country. Since I have been here, I have myself been engaged in farming occupations, and I have been astonished at the very small amount of labor required to cultivate a farm. Potatoes are planted, and nothing more is done to them until they are ready for digging; when they are not dug, but generally turned up with the plow. Peas are sown broad-cast, like wheat, and are neither staked nor cultivated, and produce in great abundance. Plowing is done here from the month of September until July, and wheat is sown from October to May; and potatoes are planted in March, April, and May. A team of two horses, with a very light, easy plow, can break prairie land; but a team of two yoke of oxen is most generally used. I am informed that timothy, clover, and blue grass all grow well in the soil of Oregon.

For pasturage this country is pre-eminent. Horses, cattle, and sheep require neither feed nor shelter, and keep fat all the year round. Hogs are raised here with partial feeding, and pork is generally fattened upon wheat, and finer pork I never saw anywhere.

I omitted to mention in its appropriate place that our harvesting commences about the 20th of July, and continues throughout the month of August; and during the present year we had no rain from about the 1st of July to the 15th October, so that we had the finest weather for saving our crops imaginable.

One thing that strikes the beholder of this country with greatest force, is the unsurpassable beauty of its scenery. We have snow-clad mountains, beautiful valleys, pure, rapid streams running over pebbly beds, with numerous cascades and waterfalls, and trees of superior grandeur and beauty.

The government of Oregon has grown up from necessity; and perhaps no new organization has been adopted and sustained with such unanimity and good order. Every circumstance has tended to strengthen it. I attended the last term of the circuit courts in most of the counties, and I found great respect shown to judicial authority every where; and did not see a *solitary drunken juryman, or witness, or spectator*. So much industry, good order, and sobriety, I have never observed in any community. Our population seem to be exceedingly enterprising, and are making rapid progress to comfort and wealth. As yet, we have had no murders, no robberies, thefts, or felonies of any kind, except one assault with intent to kill. Our grand jurors have exhibited very laudable assiduity in discharging their duties, and criminals here will meet with certain and prompt punishment.

Nature has displayed here her most magnificent powers, and our country has its full share of natural advantages. Our prospects are most brilliant. If we can keep out intoxication, *and we will do it*, half a century will not roll away before there will exist in Oregon one of the most industrious, virtuous, free, and commercial nations in the world.

I have already protracted this communication beyond its appropriate length, and will now close it by subscribing myself,

Yours, etc.

PETER H. BURNETT.

DR. E. WHITE.

Whereas the people of Oregon, now occupying one of the most beautiful and interesting portions of the globe, are placed in the most critical and responsible position ever filled by men, owing, as they do, important duties to themselves, to their country, to posterity, and to mankind, as the founders of a new government and a young nation; and whereas the introduction, distillation, or sale of ardent spirits, under the circumstances in which we are placed, would bring withering ruin upon the prosperity and prospects of this interesting and rising community, by involving us in idle and dissolute habits, inviting hither swarms of the dissipated inhabitants of other countries, checking emigration, destroying the industry of the country, bringing upon us the swarms of savages now in our midst, interrupting the orderly and peaceable administration of justice, and in a word producing and perpetuating increasing and untold miseries that no mind can rightly estimate: therefore,

Be it enacted by the Legislative Committee of Oregon, as follows:

Article I.

Sec. 1. That if any person shall hereafter import or introduce any ardent spirits into Oregon, with intent to sell, barter, or trade the same, and shall offer the same for sale, barter, or trade, he shall be fined the sum of fifty dollars for each and every such offence, which may be recovered by indictment or by trial before a justice of the peace, without the form of pleading.

Sec. 2. That if any person shall hereafter sell, barter, or trade any ardent spirits of any kind whatever, directly or indirectly, to any person in Oregon, he shall forfeit and pay the sum of twenty dollars for each and every such sale, barter, or trade, to be recovered by indictment in the circuit court, or before a justice of the peace, without the form of pleading.

SEC. 3. That if any person shall hereafter establish or carry on a manufactory or distillery of ardent spirits in Oregon, he shall be subject to be indicted before the circuit court as for a nuisance; and if convicted, he shall be fined the sum of one hundred dollars, and the court shall issue an order to the sheriff, directing him to seize and destroy the distilling apparatus, which order the sheriff shall execute.

SEC. 4. That it shall be the duty of all sheriffs, judges, justices, constables, and other officers, when they have reason to believe that this act has been violated, to give notice thereof to some justice of the peace, or judge of a court, who shall immediately issue his warrant and cause the offending party to be arrested, and, if such officer has jurisdiction to try such case, shall proceed to try such offender without delay, and give judgement accordingly; but, if such officer have not jurisdiction to try the case, he shall, if the party be guilty, bind him over to appear before the next circuit court of the proper county.

SEC. 5. That all sales, barters, or trades, made under color of gifts or otherwise, with an intention to evade this act, shall be deemed a violation of the same; and all fines and penalties recovered under this act shall go into the general treasury; and all officers receiving the same shall pay over to the sheriff, whose duty it shall be to pay the same into the treasury.

SEC. 6. That this act shall not be so construed as to prevent any practicing physician from selling such liquors for medicine, not to exceed one gallon at one time.

SEC. 7. That the clerk shall make out a copy of this act, and put the same up in Oregon City as soon as practicable.

SEC. 8. That this act shall take effect within sixty days from and after its passage.

Passed 24th June, 1844.

M. M. McARVER, Speaker.

Attest—J. E. LONG, Clerk.

An Act to provide for ways and means.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Committee of Oregon as follows:

ARTICLE 1.

SEC. 1. That in order to raise a revenue for the purpose of defraying the expenses of the government, there shall be levied and collected a tax of one-eighth of one per cent. upon the following property, at a fair valuation, to-wit:—All merchandise brought into this country for sale; improvements in town lots; mills, pleasure carriages, clocks, watches, horses, mules, cattle, and hogs.

SEC. 2. All male citizens over the age of twenty-one years, being a descendant of a white man, shall be subject to pay a poll tax of fifty cents.

SEC. 3. That it shall be the duty of the collector of revenue to require of each and every merchant of Oregon to give him a statement of the amount of all merchandise on hand, in writing, to be stated upon oath or affirmation, which oath or affirmation the collector shall administer; and said collector shall collect and receipt for the tax upon such merchandise, which receipt shall serve said merchant for a license for the next year, commencing from the time given. And that when a merchant shall wish to renew his license, he shall give a similar statement of all merchandise received by him for sale in the preceding twelve months, and the collector shall only require him to pay tax upon the amount of said imports.

Sec. 4. That any person refusing to pay tax as in this act required, shall have no benefit of the laws of Oregon, and shall be disqualified from voting at any election in this country.

Sec. 5. That the sheriff shall serve as *ex officio* collector of the revenue, for which he shall receive, as a compensation for his services, ten per cent. upon all moneys collected as revenue.

Sec. 6. That the sheriff, before entering upon his duties as collector of the revenue, shall enter into bond, with two or more good and sufficient securities, in a sum not less than five nor more than ten thousand dollars, to be approved by the executive, which approval shall be written upon the back of said bond, and the said collector's bond shall be filed in the office of the clerk of the court.

Sec. 7. That the collector shall pay over to the treasury, on the first Monday in each and every month in the year, all moneys that may be in his hands, and get the treasurer's receipt therefor.

Sec. 8. That it shall be the duty of the tribunal transacting county business, to require the collector to settle with said court at each and every regular term of said court in Klackamas county.

Sec. 9. The collector of the revenue shall make full payment into the treasury on or before the first Monday in December in each year.

SEC. 10. The revenue of Oregon shall be collected in specie or available orders on solvent merchants in Oregon.

SEC. 11. That all acts and parts of acts contrary to this act be, and the same are hereby repealed.

SEC. 12. This act to take effect from and after its passage.

M. M. McARVER, Speaker.

Attest—J. E. LONG, Secretary.

To the citizens of Oregon:

GENTLEMEN—We take the liberty of informing you that a person named "Henry Williamson," some time about the 15th of February, this year, took the liberty of erecting on the premises of the Hudson's Bay Company a few logs, in the form a hut, and wrote a notice upon an adjoining tree, that he had taken a section of land there. This was done without our knowledge or consent, within a few hundred yards of a house occupied by one of the Hudson's Bay Company's servants, and within the limits of their improvements. As soon as we were informed of that proceeding, we had the tree cut down and the logs removed, in order to prevent any future difficulty with a person who had in a manner so unjustifiable, intruded on the Hudson's Bay Company's premises.

The Hudson's Bay Company made their settlement at fort Vancouver, under the authority of a license from the British government, in conformity with the provisions of the treaty between Great Britain and the United States of America, which gives them the right of occupying as much land as they require for the operations of their business.

On the faith of that treaty, they have made a settlement on the north bank of the Columbia river; they have opened roads and made other improvements at a great outlay of capital; they have held unmolested possession of their improvements for many years, unquestioned by the public officers of either government, who have, since the existence of their settlements repeatedly visited it; they have carried on business with manifest advantage to the country; they have given the protection of their influence over the native tribes to every person who required it, without distinction of nation or party; and they have afforded every assistance in their power towards developing the resources of the country and promoting the industry of its inhabitants.

The tract of land they occupy, on the north bank of the Columbia river, is indispensable to them as a range for their flocks and herds, but otherwise of little value, being in part inundated every summer by the waters of the Columbia, and in part unimproveable forest land.

Occupying the said tract of land by the authority of law, and under the protection of the British government, they cannot submit to the infringement of rights so acquired; and we, as their representatives, are bound to use every means sanctioned by the law which governs us against all trespassers on their premises, until otherwise directed by orders emanating from the Hudson's Bay Company.

Permit us to assure you, gentlemen, that it is our earnest wish to maintain a good understanding, and to live on friendly terms with every person in the country. We entertain the highest respect for the provisional organization; and knowing the good it has effected, as well as the evil it has prevented, we wish it every success, and hope, as we desire, to continue to live in the exercise and interchange of good offices with the framers of that useful institution.

The advantages of peace and harmony, of the support and maintenance of established rights, must be as eveident to every member of the community as the evils flowing from a state of lawless misrule.

With these considerations before us, we feel confident that every person who desires the well-being of the country, who wishes to see it prosperous and flourishing, will unite in putting down every course which may have a tendency to disturb the public peace, and in promoting by every means in their power the cause of justice, obedience to the laws, and mutual accommodation.

With a fervent prayer to the Divine bestower of all good for the happiness and prosperity of every individual in the country, we have the honor to be, gentlemen, your obedient servants,

JOHN McLAUGHLIN,
JAMES DOUGLASS.

Vancouver, March 18, 1845.

Gentlemen—I am sorry to inform you that Mr. Williamson is surveying a piece of land occupied by the Hudson's Bay Company, alongside of this establishment, with a view of taking it as a claim; and as he is an American citizen, I feel bound, as a matter of courtesy, to make the same known to you, trusting that you will feel justified in taking measures to have him removed from the Hudson's Bay Company's premises, in order that the unanimity now happily subsisting between the American citizens and British subjects residing in this country may not be disturbed or interrupted. I beg to enclose you a copy of an address to the citizens of

Oregon, which will explain to you our situation, and the course we are bound to pursue in the event of your declining to interfere.

I am, gentlemen, your obedient humble servant,

J. McLAUGHLIN.

William Bailey,
Osborne Russell,
P. G. Stewat, Esqs.
Executive committee of Oregon.

Oregon City, March 21, 1845.

Sir—We beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letters—one dated 11th of March, and the other 12th of March—accompanied with an address to the citizens of Oregon.

We regret to hear that unwarranted liberties have been taken by an American citizen upon the Hudson's Bay Company's premises, and it affords us great pleasure to learn that the offender, after due reflection, desisted from the insolent and rash measure.

As American citizens, we beg leave to offer you and your much esteemed colleague, our most grateful thanks for the kind and candid manner in which you have treated this matter, as we are aware that an infringement on the rights of the Hudson's Bay Company in this country, by an American citizen, is a breach of the laws of the United States, by setting at naught her most solemn treaties with Great Britain.

As representatives of the citizens of Oregon, we beg your acceptance of sincere acknowledgements of the obligations we are under to yourself and your honorable associate for the high regard you have manifested for the authorities of our provisional government, and the special anxiety you have ever shown for our peace and prosperity; and we assure you that we consider ourselves in duty bound to use every exertion in our power to put down every cause of disturbance, as well as to promote the amicable intercourse and kind feelings hitherto existing between ourselves and the gentlemen of the Hudson's Bay Company, until the United States shall extend their jurisdiction over us, and our authority ceases to exist.

We have the honor to be sir,

your most obedient servants,

OSBORNE RUSSELL,

P. G. STEWART.

JOHN MCLAUGHLIN, Esq.

December 8, 1845.

Memorial of the Legislative Committee of Oregon, to the honorable the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, for the establishment of a territorial government under the protection of the United States:

Your memorialists and petitioners, the representatives of the people of Oregon, for themselves, and in behalf of the citizens of the United States residing in this territory, would respectfully submit to the consideration of your honorable body some of the grievances under which we labor, and pray your favorable consideration of our petition for their remedies.

Without dilating upon the great importance of this territory as an appendage to the federal Union, or consuming your valuable time in repeating to you the oft-repeated account of our agricultural and commercial advantages, we would, with due deference, submit to your serious consideration our peculiar difficulties as occupants of this territory. As by treaty stipulations between the governments of the United States and Great Britain, this territory has become a kind of neutral ground, in the occupancy of which the citizens of the United States and the subjects of Great Britain have equal rights, and, as your memorialists humbly conceive, ought to have equal protection—such being the facts, the population of the territory, though promiscuously interspersed, is composed of the subjects of a crown and the citizens of a republic, between whom no common bond of union exists.

It may naturally be supposed that, in the absence of any provision having been made by the two governments to prevent or settle any such occurrence, conflicting interests, aided by ancient prejudices, would speedily lead to results the most disastrous; particularly when it is considered that this mixed population exists in the midst of numerous and warlike tribes of Indians, to whom the smallest dissensions among the white inhabitants would be the signal to let loose upon their defenceless families all the horrors of savage warfare.

To prevent a calamity so much to be dreaded, the well-disposed inhabitants of this territory have found it absolutely necessary to establish a provisional and temporary government, embracing all free male citizens, and whose executive, legislative, and judicial powers should be equal to all the exigencies that may arise among themselves, not provided for by the governments to which they owe allegiance. And we are most happy to inform your honorable body, that, with but few individual exceptions, the utmost harmony and good will have been the result of this, as we conceive, wise and judicious measure; and the British subjects and

American citizens vie with each other in their obedience and respect to the laws, and in promoting the common good and general welfare of Oregon.

Although such has been the result, thus far, of our temporary union of interests; though we, the citizens of the United States, have had no cause to complain either of exactions or oppression at the hands of the subjects of Great Britain, but, on the contrary, it is but just to say that their conduct towards us has been most friendly, liberal, and philanthropic; yet, we fear, a long continuance of the present state of things is not to be expected; our temporary government being limited in its efficiency, and crippled in its powers, by the paramount duty we owe to our respective governments; our revenues being inadequate to its support; and the almost total absence, apart from the Hudson's Bay Company, of the means of defence against the Indians, who, recent occurrences lead us to fear, entertain hostile feelings towards the people of the United States.

Your memorialists would further inform your honorable body, that while the subjects of Great Britain, through the agency of the Hudson's Bay Company, are amply provided with all the munitions of war, and can afford, by means of their numerous fortifications, ample protection for themselves and their property, the citizens of the United States are scattered over a wide extent of territory, without a single place of refuge, and within themselves almost entirely destitute of every means of defence.

Your memorialists would further crave your indulgence to remark, that Great Britain has, by extending her criminal code to this country, guarantied to every British subject claiming his birthright a legitimate trial by the laws of his country. We, as citizens of the United States, having neither the military protection of our government, nor the extension to us of the civil laws of our country, are forced to the enactment and execution of laws which are not authorized, and, for aught we know, never will be sanctioned by our government.

Your memorialists would further call the attention of your honorable body to the fact, that, as citizens of the United States, we labor under the greatest commercial disadvantages; we have neither ships of war nor of commerce, nor any navigation of the rivers of the interior; and, for want of adequate protection, no private capitalist among us can establish a successful competition with a wealthy and powerful monopoly, possessing all the appliances of commerce, and all the influence over the natives, by an early establishment among them. We are, therefore, dependant for a market for a large and increasing surplus, and for nearly all our supplies, upon a single company, which holds the market under its control.

Your memorialists, with a view to remedy the grievances under which we labor, pray the national congress—

To establish a distinct territorial government, to embrace Oregon and its adjacent seacoasts.

We pray—

For adequate means of protection from the numerous Indian tribes which surround us, for the purchase of territories which they are willing to sell, and for agents, with authority to regulate intercourse between whites and Indians, and between Indian tribes.

That donations of land may be made according to the inducements held out to us by the passage of a bill through the United States Senate, at the second session of the twenty-seventh congress, entitled, "A bill to authorize the adoption of measures for the occupation and settlement of the territory of Oregon, for extending certain portions of the laws of the United States over the same, and for other purposes."

That navy yards and marine depots may be established on the river Columbia and upon Pugett's sound, and a naval force, adequate to our protection, be kept permanently in the adjacent seas.

That a public mail be established to arrive and depart monthly from Oregon city and Independence, and such other local mail routes be established as are essential to the Willamette country and other settlements.

We pray for the establishment of such commercial regulations as may enable us to trade in our own territory, at least on an equality with now resident foreigners.

We pray that adequate military protection be given to emigrants coming to us, either by the establishment of posts upon the route, or by military escort.

And we pray that, in the event you deem it inexpedient as a measure, or contrary to the spirit of existing treaties, to establish a territorial government in Oregon, you extend to us adequate military and naval protection, so as to place us at least on a par with other occupants of this country.

For the granting of which your memorialists will ever pray.

OSBORNE RUSSELL, Executive.
PETER G. STEWART, Executive.
J. W. NESMITT, Judge of circuit court.
M. M. McCARVER, Speaker.

Members of the Legislative Committee.—Jesse Applegate, Medard G. Foisy, W. H. Gray, J. M. Garrison, Abijah Hendrick, David Hill, H. A. G. Lee, Barton Lee, John McClure, Robert Newell, J. W. Smith, Hiram Straight.

Done at Oregon city, June 28, 1845.

Attest, J. E. LONG, Clerk.

U. S. Senate, May 21, 1846.

Amended Organic Laws of the Territory of Oregon, as adopted by the people of that Territory on the last Saturday of July, 1845, *with proposed amendments.*

The legislative committee recommended that the following laws be adopted:

ARTICLE 1.

PREAMBLE. We the people of Oregon Territory, for purposes of mutual protection, and to secure peace and prosperity among ourselves, agree to adopt the following laws and regulations until such times as the United States of America extend their jurisdiction over us.

Be it therefore enacted by the free citizens of Oregon Territory, That the said territory, for the purposes of temporary government, be divided into not less than three nor more than five districts, subject to be extended to a greater number when an increase of population shall require.

For the purpose of fixing the principles of civil and religious liberty as the basis of all laws and constitutions of government that may hereafter be adopted, Be it enacted, That the following articles be considered articles of compact among the free citizens of this territory:

SECTION 1. No person demeaning himself in a peaceable or orderly manner shall ever be molested upon account of his mode of worship or religious sentiments.

SEC. 2. The inhabitants of said territory shall always be entitled to the benefits of the writ of habeas corpus and trial by jury; of a proportionate representation of the people in the legislature, and of judicial proceedings according to the course of common law: all persons shall be bailable, unless for capital offences, where the proof shall be evident, or the presumption great: all fines shall be moderate, and no cruel or unusual punishments inflicted: no man shall be deprived of his liberty but by the judgement of his peers, or the law of the land; and, should the public exigencies make it necessary for the common preservation to take any person's property, or to demand his particular services, full compensation shall be made for the same; and, in the just preservation of rights and property, it is understood and declared that no law ought ever to be made or have force in said territory that shall, in any manner whatever, interfere with or affect private contracts or engagements, "bona fide" and without fraud previously formed.

Sec. 3. Religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged. The utmost good faith shall always be observed towards the Indians; their lands and property shall never be taken from them without their consent, and in their property, rights, and liberty they shall never be invaded or disturbed, unless in just and lawful wars, authorized by the representatives of the people; but laws, founded in justice and humanity, shall, from time, be made for preventing injustice being done to them, and for preserving peace and friendship with them.

Sec. 4. There shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in said territory, otherwise than for the punishment of crimes whereof the party shall have been duly convicted.

Sec. 5. No person shall be deprived of the right of bearing arms in his own defence; no unreasonable searches or seizures shall be granted; the freedom of the press shall not be restrained; no person shall be twice tried for the same offence; nor the people be deprived of the right of peaceably assembling and discussing any matter they may think proper; nor shall the right of petition ever be denied.

Sec. 6. The powers of the government shall be divided into three distinct departments: the legislative, executive, and judicial; and no person or persons belonging to one of these departments shall exercise any of the powers properly belonging to either of the others, except in cases herein directed or permitted.

Article II.

Section 1. The legislative power shall be vested in a house of representatives, which shall consist of not less than thirteen, nor more than sixty-one members, whose numbers shall not be increased more than five at any one session, to be elected by the qualified electors at the annual election, giving to each district a representation in the ratio of its population—excluding Indians; and the said members shall reside in the district for which they shall be chosen; and in case of vacancy by death, resignation, or otherwise, the executive shall issue his writ to the district where such vacancy has occurred, and cause a new election to be held, giving sufficient notice at least ten days previously of the time and place of holding said election.

Sec. 2. The house of representatives, when assembled, shall choose a speaker and its officers; be judges of the qualifications and election of its members, and sit, upon its own adjournment, from day to day. Two-thirds of the house shall constitute a quorum to transact business; but a smaller number may adjourn from day to day, and may be authorized by law to compel the attendance of its absent members.

SEC. 3. The house may determine the rules of its proceedings, punish its members for disorderly behavior, and, with the concurrence of two-thirds expel a member, but not a second time for the same offence; and shall have all powers necessary for a legislature of a temporary government, not in contravention with the restrictions imposed in this organic law.

SEC. 4. The house of representatives shall from time to time fix the salaries of the different officers appointed or elected under this compact, provided the pay of no officer shall be altered during the term of his service; nor shall the pay of the house be increased by any law taking effect during the session at which such alterations are made.

SEC. 5. The house of representatives shall have the sole power of impeaching; three-fourths of all the members must concur in an impeachment; the governor and all civil officers under these articles of compact shall be liable to impeachment for treason, bribery, or any high crime or misdemeanor in office. Judgement in such cases shall not extend further than removal from office, and disqualification to hold any office of honor, trust, or profit, under this compact; but the party convicted may be dealt with according to law.

SEC. 6. The house of representatives shall have power to lay out the territory into suitable districts, and apportion the representation in their own body; they shall have power to pass laws for raising a revenue, either by the levying and collecting of taxes, or the imposing license on merchandise, ferries or other objects; to open roads and canals, either by the levying a road tax or the chartering of companies; to regulate the intercourse of the people with the Indian tribes; to establish post offices and post roads; to declare war, suppress insurrection, or repel invasion; to provide for the organizing, arming, and disciplining the militia, and for calling forth the militia to execute the laws of Oregon; to pass laws to regulate the introduction, manufacture, or sale of ardent spirits; to regulate the currency and internal policy of the country; to create inferior tribunals and inferior officers, necessary, and not provided for by these articles of compact; and, generally, to pass such laws to promote the general welfare of the people of Oregon, not contrary to the spirit of this instrument; and all powers not hereby expressly delegated to remain with the people.

The house of representatives shall convene annually on the first Tuesday in December, at such place as may be provided by law, and shall, upon their first meeting after the adoption of this instrument of compact, proceed to elect and define the duties of a secretary, recorder, treasurer, auditor, marshal, or other officers necessary to carry into effect the provisions of this compact.

SEC. 7. The executive power shall be vested in one person, elected by the qualified voters at the annual election, who shall have power to fill vacancies, to remit fines and forfeitures, to grant pardons and reprieves for offences against the laws of the territory, to call out the military force of the territory, to repel invasion or suppress insurrection, to take care that the laws are faithfully executed, and to recommend such laws as he may consider necessary to the representatives of the people for their action. Every bill which shall have been passed by the house of representatives shall, before it becomes a law, be presented to the governor for his approbation. If he approve, he shall sign it; if not, he shall return it, with his objections, to the house, and the house shall cause the objections to be entered at large on its journals, and shall proceed to reconsider the bill; if, after such consideration, a majority of two-thirds of the house shall agree to pass the same, it shall become a law; in such cases the vote shall be taken by ayes and noes, and be entered upon the journals. If any bill shall not be returned by the governor to the house of representatives within three days—Sundays excepted—after it shall have been presented to him, the same shall become a law in like manner as if the governor had signed it, unless the house of representatives, by its adjournment, shall prevent its return, in which case it shall not become a law. The governor shall continue in office two years, and until his successor is duly elected and qualified; and in case of the office becoming vacant by death, resignation or otherwise, the secretary shall exercise the duties of the office until the vacancy shall be filled by election.

The governor shall receive the sum of per annum, as full compensation for his services, which sum may be increased or diminished at any time, by law: Provided, the salary of no governor shall be altered during his term of service.

The governor shall have power to convene the legislature on extraordinary occasions.

Sec. 8. The judicial power shall be vested in a supreme court, and such inferior courts of law, equity, and arbitration, as may by law from time to time be established.

The supreme court shall consist of one judge, who shall be elected by the house of representatives, and hold his office for four years, and until his successor is duly elected and qualified.

The supreme court, except in cases otherwise directed by this compact, shall have appellate jurisdiction only, which shall be co-extensive with this territory, and shall hold two sessions annually, beginning on the first Mondays in June and September, and at such places as by law directed.

The supreme court shall have a general superintending control over all inferior courts of law. It shall have power to issue writs of habeas corpus, mandamus, quo warranto, certiorari, and other original and remedial writs, and hear and determine the same.

The supreme court shall have power to decide upon and annul any laws contrary to the provisions of these articles of compact; and whenever called upon by the house of representatives, the supreme judge shall give his opinion touching the validity of any pending measure.

The house of representatives may hereafter provide by law for the supreme court having original jurisdiction in criminal cases.

Sec. 9. All officers under this compact shall take an oath as follows, to-wit:

I do solemnly swear that I will support the organic laws of the provisional government of Oregon, so far as said organic laws are consistent with my duties as a citizen of the United States, or a subject of Great Britain, and faithfully demean myself in office. So help me God.

Sec. 10. Every free male descendant of a white man, inhabitant of this territory, of the age of twenty-one years and upwards, who shall have been an inhabitant of this territory at the time of its organization, shall be entitled to vote at the election of officers, civil and military, and be eligible to any office in the territory: Provided, that all persons of the description entitled to vote by the provisions of this section, who shall emigrate to this territory after organization, shall be entitled to the rights of citizens after having resided six months in the territory.

SEC. 11. The election for all civil officers provided for by this compact, shall be held the first Monday in June annually.

ARTICLE III.

Land Law.

SECTION 1. Any person now holding, or hereafter wishing to establish a claim to land in this territory, shall designate the extent of his claim by natural boundaries or by marks at the corners and upon the lines of such claim, and have the extent and boundaries of said claim recorded in the office of the territorial recorder, in a book to be kept by him for that purpose, within twenty days from the time of marking said claim: Provided, that those who shall be already in possession of lands shall be allowed twelve months from the passage of this act to file a description of his claim in the recorder's office: And provided further, that the said claimant shall state in his record the size, shape, and locality of such claim, and give the names of the adjoining claimants; and the recorder may require the applicant for such record to be made to answer, on his oath, touching the facts.

SEC. 2. All claimants shall within six months from the time of recording their claims, make permanent improvements upon the same by building or enclosing, and also become an occupant upon said claim within one year from the date of such record, or, in case not occupied, the person holding said claim shall pay into the treasury the sum of five dollars annually, and in case of failure to occupy, or on failure of payment of the sum above stated, the claim shall be considered as abandoned: Provided, that no non-resident of this territory shall have the benefit of this law: And provided further, that any resident of this territory, absent on private business for two years, may hold his claim by paying five dollars annually to the treasury.

Sec. 3. No individual shall be allowed to hold a claim of more than one square mile, or six hundred and forty acres, in a square or oblong form, according to the natural situation of the premises; nor shall any individual be allowed to hold more than one claim at the same time. Any person complying with the provision of these ordinances shall be entitled to the same recourse against trespass as in other cases by law provided.

Sec. 4. Partnerships of two or more persons shall be allowed to take up a tract of land not exceeding six hundred and forty acres to each person in said partnership, subject to all the provisions of this law. And whenever such partnership is dissolved, the members shall record the particular parts of said tracts as may be allotted to him: *Provided*, that no member of said partnership shall hold a separate claim at the time of the existence of said partnership.

Sec. 5. The boundary of lines of all claims shall hereafter conform as near as may be to the cardinal points.

Sec. 6. The officers elected at the general election held on the first Tuesday in June, 1845, shall be the officers [illegible] under this organic law, and their official acts, so far as they are in accordance with this compact, are hereby declared valid and legal.

SEC. 7. Amendments to this instrument may be proposed by the house of representatives, two-thirds of the members concurring therein; which amendments shall be made public in all parts of Oregon, and be read at the polls at the next succeeding general election; and a concurrence of two-thirds of all the members at said election, may pass said amendments, and they shall become a part of this compact.

Oregon City, July 5, 1845.

A true copy of the original.

M. M. McCARVER.

Attest:

J. E. LONG, *Secretary.*

Adopted by the people at a general election held in Oregon, the last Saturday in *July*, A. D. 1845.

Attest:

J. E. LONG, *Secretary.*

Done by the House of Representatives of Oregon Territory, this 12th day of August, 1845.

Whereas the adoption by the people of this territory of the amended organic laws of Oregon was an act of necessity rather than of choice, and was intended to give to the people the protection which, of right, should be extended to them by their government, and not as an act in defiance or disregard of the authority or laws of the United States. Therefore,

Resolved, &c. That, in the opinion of this house, the congress of the United States, in establishing a territorial government in Oregon, should legalize the acts of the people of this territory, so far as they are in accordance with the constitution of the United States.

2d. That Dr. Elijah White, sub-Indian agent of this Territory, be requested to present a copy of the amended organic laws of Oregon to the congress of the United States.

3d. That these resolutions be endorsed upon said copy, with the vote of the house adopting the same.

On the adoption of the above resolution, the vote of the house was unanimous.

M. M. McCARVER, Speaker.

Attest:
J. E. Long, Clerk.

I am sure I shall be excused in introducing some additional notices relating to the Indians, and some of their striking peculiarities; and before giving Dr. White's views of the causes of the late disturbances in Oregon leading to the late horrible massacre and present war, I beg leave to present a few passages from Mr. Farnham's travels west of the Rocky Mountains, and also from Mr. Lee and Frost's work on Oregon.

Mr. F. gives the following interesting account of a remarkable personage with whom he met in the wilds of the west:

"One of these trappers was from New Hampshire; he had been educated at Dartmouth college, and was, altogether, one of the most remarkable men I ever knew. A fine old gentleman, a finished scholar, a critic in English and Roman literature, a politician, a trapper, an Indian! His stature was something more than six feet; his shoulders and chest were broad, and his arms and lower limbs well formed and very muscular. His forehead was high and expansive; Causality, Comparison, Eventuality, and all the perceptive organs, to use a phrenological description, remarkably large; Locality was, however, larger than any other organ in the frontal region; Benevolence, Wonder, Ideality, Secretiveness, Destructiveness and Adhesiveness, Combativeness, Self-Esteem and Hope were very high. The remaining organs were low. His head was clothed with hair as black as jet, two and a half feet in length, smoothly combed and hanging down his back. He was dressed in a deer skin frock, leggins and moccasins; not a shred of cloth about his person. On my first interview with him, he addressed me with the stiff, cold formality of one conscious of his own importance; and, in a manner that he thought unobserved, scrutinized the movements of every muscle of my face and every tone that I uttered. And when any thing was said of political events in the states or Europe, he gave direct and intense attention. I left him without any very good impressions of his character; for I had induced him to open his compressed mouth but once, and then to make the no very agreeable inquiries—"When do you start?" and "What route do you take?" At my second interview, he was more familiar. Having ascertained that he was proud of his learning, I approached him through that medium. He seemed pleased at the compliment to his superiority over those around him, and at once became easy and talkative. The 'Glass Box' was described and redescribed; all the fields and walks of [illegible], the beautiful Connecticut, the [illegible] [illegible] ships lying along its banks, which, he said, 'had stood for a thousand ages in the search of [illegible];' were [illegible] [illegible] of his gigantic imagination. His descriptions were [illegible] and exquisite. He saw in every thing all the sub-

ble

ever seen, together with all that his capacious intellect, instructed and imbued with the wild fancyings and legends of his race, could see. I enquired the reason of his leaving civilized life for a precarious livelihood in the wilderness. 'For reasons found in the nature of my race,' he replied. 'The Indian's eye cannot be satisfied with a description of things, how beautiful soever may be the style, or the harmonies of verse in which it is conveyed. For neither the periods of burning eloquence, nor the mighty and beautiful creations of the imagination, can unlearn the mighty realities as they live in their own native magnificence on the starred mountains, and in the secret, untrodden vale.

As soon as you thrust the ploughshare under the earth, it teems with worms and useless weeds. It increases population to an unnatural extent—creates the necessity of penal enactments—builds the jail—erects the gallows—spreads over the human face a mask of deception and selfishness—and substitutes villany, love of wealth, and power, and the slaughter of millions for the gratification of some royal cutthroat, in the place of the single-minded honesty, the hospitality, the honor and purity of the natural state. Hence, wherever agriculture appears, the increase of moral and physical wretchedness induces the thousands of commodities, as they are termed, for abridging human liberty; for fettering down the mind to the discipline of rights, derived, not from nature, but from a conventional and forced condition of existence. And hence my race, with mental and physical habits as free as the waters that flow from the hills, become restiff under the rules of civilized life; dwindle to their graves under the control of laws, and customs, and forms, which have grown out of the endless wants, and the [illegible] [illegible] vices of another race. [illegible] men often conquer and love the sciences. But with the nature which the Great Spirit has given them, what are all their truths to them? Would an Indian ever measure the height of a mountain that he could climb? No, never. The legends of his tribe tell him nothing about quadrants, and base lines and angles. Their old braves, however, have for ages watched from the cliffs the green life in the spring, and the yellow death in the autumn, of their holy forests. Why should he ever calculate an eclipse? He always knew such things to be the doings of the Great Spirit. Science, it is true, can tell the times and seasons of their coming; but the Indian, when they do occur, looks through nature, without the aid of science, up to its cause. Of what use is a bussole to him? His swift canoe has the green unknown shores, and well known headlands, to guide its course. In fine, what are the arts of peace, of war, of agriculture, or any thing civilized, to him? His nature and its elements, like the pine which shadows his wigwam, are too mighty, too grand, of too strong a fibre, to form a stock on which to engraft the vices or the virtues of polished life. No. I must range the hills; I must always be able to out-travel my horse; I must always be able to strip my own wardrobe from the backs of the deer and buffalo; and to feed upon their rich loins; I must always be able to punish my enemy with my own hand, or I am no longer an Indian. And if I am any thing else, I am a mere imitation, an ape." The enthusiasm with which these sentiments were uttered, impressed me with an awe I had never previously felt for the unconquered dignity and independence of the genuine, original character of the American Indians. Enfeebled, and reduced to a state of dependence by disease and the crowding hosts of civilized men, we find among them still, too much of their own, to adopt the character of another race; too much braver to feel like a conquered people; and a preference of annihilation to the abandonment of that course of life consecrated by a thousand generations of venerated ancestors.

This Indian has been trapping among the Rocky Mountains for seventeen years. During that time, he has been often employed as an express to carry news from one trading post to another, and from the mountains to Missouri. In these journeys he has been remarkable for the directness of his courses, and the exceedingly short space of time required to accomplish them. Mountains that neither Indian nor white man dared attempt to scale, if opposing his right-line track, he has crossed. Angry streams, hoary and cold from the snows, and plunging and roaring among the girding caverns of the hills, he has swum; he braved the tempest as it groaned over the plains, and hung upon the trembling towers of the everlasting hills; and without a horse, or even a dog, traversed often the terrible of boundless wastes of mountains, and plains; and desert vales, through which I am now travelling; and the wilder the land, the larger the hills, and the louder the peals of the rumbling tempest, when the earth and the sky seemed jointly a moving cataract of flood and flame driven by the whirlwind more was it like himself, a free, untamed manifestation: the sublimest energies of nature. He says that he never intends again to visit the states, or any other part of the earth which has been torn and spoiled by the plough of agriculture. 'I shall live,' says he, 'and die in the wilderness.' The music of the rushing waters should be his requiem, and a green wilderness his tomb.

Another of these peculiar men was an Iroquois from Canada; a stout, old man, with a flat nose, broad face, small twinkling black eyes, a swarthy, dirty complexion, a mouth that laughed from ear to ear, and always relating some wonderful tale of a trapper's life. He was particularly fond of describing his escapes from the Sioux, and Blackfeet, while in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company. On one occasion he had separated from his fellow-trappers and travelled far up the Missouri into a particularly beautiful valley. It was the very spot he had sought in all his wanderings, for a retreat for him and his squaw to live in till they should die. It appeared to him like the gateway to the bliss of the blest. The lower mountains were covered with tall pines; and above and around, except in the east, where the morning sun sent in his rays, the bright glittering ridges rose high against the sky, decked in the garniture of perpetual frosts. Along the valley lay a clear, pure lake, in the centre of which played a number of fountains, that threw their waters many feet above its surface, and sending tiny waves rippling away to the pebbly shores, made the mountains and groves that were reflected from its rich bosom seem to leap and clap their hands for joy, at the sacred quiet that reigned among them.

The old Indian pitched his skin tent on the shore, in a little copse of hemlock, and set his traps. Having done this, he explored carefully every part of the neighboring mountains for ingress and egress, 'signs,' etc. His object in this was to ascertain if the valley were frequented by human beings; and if there were places of escape, if it should be entered by hostile persons through the pass that led himself to it. He found no other pass, except one for the waters of the lake through a deep chasm of the mountain; and this was such that no one could descend it alive to the lower valleys. For as he waded and swam by turns down he still waters, he soon found himself drawn by an increasing current, which sufficiently indicated to him the cause of the deep roar that resounded from the cavern beyond. He accordingly made the shore, and climbed along among the projecting rocks till he overlooked an abyss of fallen rocks, into which the stream poured and foamed and was lost in the mist. He returned to his camp satisfied. He had found an undiscovered valley, stored with beaver and trout, and grasses for his horses, where he could trap and fish and dream awhile in safety. And every morning, for three delightful weeks, did he draw the beaver from the deep pools into which they had plunged when the quick trap had seized them; and stringing them two astride together over his pack-horse, bore them to his camp; and with his long side-knife stripped off the skins of fur; pinned them to the ground to dry, and in his camp kettle cooked the much-prized tails for his mid-day repast. "Was it not a fine hunt that?" said he, "beaver as thick as musquitoes, trout as plenty as water." "But the ungodly Blackfeet?" The sun had thrown a few bright rays upon the rim of the eastern firmament, when the Blackfeet war-whoop rung around his tent—a direful "whoop-ah-heah," ending with a yell, piercing harsh and shrill through the clenched teeth. He had but one means of escape—the lake. Into it he plunged beneath a shower of poisoned arrows—plunged deeply—and swam under while he could endure the absence of air; he rose; he was in the midst of his foes swimming and shouting around him; down again; up to breathe; and on he swam with long and powerful strokes. The pursuit was long; but at last our man entered the chasm he had explored, plunged along the rapids as far as he dared, clung to a shrub that grew from the crevice of the rock, and lay under water for the approach of his pursuers. On they came, they passed, they shrieked, and plunged for ever into the abyss of mist."

* * * * * * *

"The trials of a journey to the western wilderness can never be detailed in words. To be understood, they must be endured. Their effects upon the physical and mental systems are equally prostrating. The desolation of one kind and another which meets the eye every where; the sense of vastness associated with dearth and barrenness, and of sublimity connected with eternal, killing frosts; and of loneliness coupled with a thousand natural causes of one's destruction; perpetual journeyings over endless declivities—among tempests—through foaming torrents; one half the time on foot, with nothing but moccasins to protect the feet from the flinty gravel and the thorns of the prickly pear along the unbeaten way; and the starvings and thirstings with the muscles, send preternatural activity into the nervous system, and through the whole animal and mental economy a feebleness and irritability altogether indescribable. But at Fort David Crockett there were rest, and food, and safety; and old Father Time, as he moved away the passing moments and gathered them into the great garner of the Past, cast upon the Future a few blossoms of hope, and ornamented the hours now and then with a bit of information about this portion of his ancient dominion. I heard from various persons, more or less acquainted with the Colorado of the West, a confirmation of the account of that river given in the journals of previous days; and also that there resides at the lower end of its great kenyon a band of the Club Indians—very many of whom are seven feet in height, and well proportioned; that these Indians raise large quantities of black beans upon the sandy intervals on the stream; that the oval-leaf prickly-pear grows there from fifteen to twenty feet in height; that these Indians make molasses from its fruit; that their principal weapon of warfare is the club, which they wield with amazing dexterity and force; that they inhabit a wide extent of country north-west and south-east of the lower part of this *river*; that they have never been subdued by the Spaniards, and are inimical to all white people. Subsequent inquiry in California satisfied me that this *river* is navigable only thirty or forty miles from its mouth, and that the Indians who live upon its barren banks near the Gulf are such as I have described.

The Snakes, or Shoshonies, are a wandering tribe of Indians who inhabit that part of the Rocky Mountains which lies on the G[illegible] and Green river branches of the Colorado of the West, the valley of Great Bear river, the habitable shores of the Great Salt Lake, a considerable portion of country on Snake river above and below Fort Hall, and a tract extending two or three hundred miles to the west of that post. Those who reside in the place last named, are said to subsist principally on roots; they however kill a few deer, and clothe themselves in their skins. The band living on Snake river subsist on the fish of the stream, buffalo, deer, and other game. Those residing on the branches of the Colorado live on roots, buffalo, elk, deer, the mountain sheep, and antelope. The Snakes own many horses. These, with their thousands of dogs, constitute all the domestic animals among them. They have conical skin lodges, a few camp-kettles, butcher knives and guns. Many of them, however, still use the bow and arrow. In dress, they follow the universal Indian costume—moccasins, leggings, and the hunting-shirt. Nothing but the hair covers the head; and this, indeed, would seem sufficient, if certain statements made in relation to it were true; as that it frequently grows four and five feet in length, and in one case eleven feet. In these instances, it is braided and wound around the head in the form of a Turkish turban. If only two or three feet in length, it is braided on the female head in two queues, which hang down the back: on the male it is only combed behind the ears, and lays dishevelled around the shoulders. The female dress differs from that of the male in no other respect than this: the shirt or chemise of the former extends down to the feet. Beaver, otter, bear and buffalo skins, and horses are exchanged by them with the Arrapahoes, and the Americans and British traders, for some few articles of wearing apparel; such as woollen blankets and hats. But as their stock of skins is always very limited, they find it necessary to husband it with much care to obtain therewith a supply of tobacco, arms, and ammunition.

From the first acquaintance of the whites with them, these people have been remarkable for their aversion to war, and those cruelties so generally practised by their race. If permitted to live in peace among their mountains, and allowed to hunt the buffalo—that wandering patrimony of all the tribes—where necessity requires, they make war upon none, and turn none away hungry from their humble abodes. But these peaceable dispositions in the wilderness, where men are left to the protection of their impulses and physical energies, have yielded them little protection. The Blackfeet, Crows, Sioux, and Eutaws have alternately fought them for the better right to the Old Park, and portions of their territory, with varied success; and, at the present time, do these tribes yearly send predatory parties into their borders to rob them of their horses. But as the passes through which they enter the Snake country are becoming more and more destitute of game on which to subsist, their visits are less frequent, and their number less formidable. So that, for several years, they have been in a great measure relieved from these annoyances.

From the time they met Lewis and Clark on the head-waters of the Missouri to the present day, the Snakes have opened their lodges to whites, with the most friendly feelings. And many are the citizens of the States, and the subjects of Britain, who have sought their villages, and by their hospitality been saved from death among those awful solitudes. A guest among them, is a sacred deposite of the Great Spirit. His property, when once arrived within their camp, is under the protection of their honor and religious principle. And should want, cupidity, or any other motive, tempt any individual to disregard these laws of hospitality, the property which may have been stolen, or its equivalent, is returned, and the offender punished. The Snakes are a very intelligent race. This appears in the comforts of their homes, their well-constructed lodges, the elegance and useful form of their wardrobe, their horse-gear, etc. But more especially does it exhibit itself in their views of sensual excesses and other immoralities. These are inhibited by immemorial usages of the tribe. Nor does their code of customs operate upon those wrong doings only which originate among a savage people. Whatever indecency is offered them by their intercourse with the whites, they avoid. Civilized vice is quite as offensive as that which grows up in their own untrained natures. The non-use of intoxicating liquor is an example of this kind. They abjured it from the commencement of its introduction among them. And they give the best of reasons for this custom:—'It unmans us for the hunt, and for defending ourselves against our enemies:

it causes unnatural dissensions among ourselves: it makes the Chief less than his Indian; and by its use, imbecility and ruin would come upon the Shoshonie nation.' Whatever difference of opinion may exist among civilized men on this matter, these Indians certainly reason well for themselves, and, I am inclined to think, for all others. A voice from the depths of the mountains—from the lips of a savage—send to our ears the startling rebuke—'Make not, vend not, give not to us the *strong water*. It prostrates your superior knowledge—your enlarged capacities for happiness—your cultivated understandings. It breaks your strong laws; it rots down your strong houses; it buries you in the filthiest ditch of sin. Send it not to us; we would rather die by the arrows of the Blackfeet.'

The Crows are a wandering tribe that is usually found in the upper plains around the head waters of the north fork of Great Platte, Snake, and Yellowstone rivers. Their number is estimated to be about five thousand. They are represented as the most arrant rascals among the mountains. The traders say of them that 'they have never been known to keep a promise or do an honorable act.' No white man or Indian trusts them. Murder and robbery are their principal employments. Much of their country is well watered, timbered, and capable of yielding an abundant reward to the husbandman.

The Blackfeet Indians reside on the Marias and other branches of the Missouri above the Great Falls. In 1828 they numbered about two thousand five hundred lodges or families. During that year, they stole a blanket from the American Fur Company's steamboat on the Yellowstone, which had belonged to a man who had died of the smallpox on the passage up the Missouri. The infected article being carried to their encampment on the 'left hand fork of the Missouri,' spread the dreadful infection among the whole tribe. They were amazed at the appearance of the disease. The red blotch, the bile, congestion of the lungs, liver, and brain, were all new to their medicin-men; and the rotten corpse falling in pieces while they buried it, struck horror into every heart. In their phrenzy and ignorance they increased the number of their sweat ovens upon the banks of the stream, and whether the burning fever or want of nervous action prevailed; whether frantic with pain, or tottering in death, they were placed in them, sweated profusely and plunged into the snowy waters of the river. The mortality which followed this treatment was a parallel to the plague in London. They endeavored for a time to bury the dead, but these were soon more numerous than the living. The evil-minded medicin-men of all ages had come in a body from the world of spirits, had entered into them, and were working the annihilation of the Blackfoot race. The Great Spirit also had placed the floods of his displeasure between himself and them; He had cast a mist over the eyes of their conjurors, that they might not know the remedial incantation. Their hunts were ended; their bows were broken; the fire in the Great Pipe was extinguished forever; their graves called for them; and the call was now answered by a thousand dying groans. Mad with superstition and fear, brother forsook sister; father his son; and mother her sucking child; and fled to the elevated vales among the western heights, where the influences of the climate, operating upon the already well-spent energies of the disease, restored the remainder of the tribe again to health. Of the two thousand five hundred families existing at the time the pestilence commenced, one or more members of eight hundred only survived its ravages. And even to this hour do the bones of seven thousand or eight thousand Blackfeet lie unburied among the decaying lodges of their deserted village, on the banks of the Yellowstone. But this infliction has in no wise humanized their blood-thirsty nature. As ever before, they wage exterminating war upon the traders and trappers, and the Oregon Indians.

The Arrapahoes reside south of the Snakes. They wander in the winter season over the country about the head of the Great Kenyon of the Colorado of the west, and to a considerable distance down that river; and in summer hunt the buffalo in the New Park, or 'Bull Pen,' in the 'Old Park,' on Grand river, and in 'Bayou Salade, on the south fork of the Platte. Their number is not well ascertained. Some estimate it at three thousand, others more, and others still less. They are said to be a brave—fearless, thrifty, ingenious, and hospitable people. They own large numbers of horses, mules, dogs, and sheep. The dogs they fatten and eat. Hence the name Arrapahoes—dog eaters. They manufacture the wool of their sheep into blankets of a very superior quality. I saw many of them; possessed one; and believe them to be made with something in the form of a darning-needle. They appeared to be wrought, in the first place, like a fishing-net; and on this, as a foundation, darned so densely that the rain will not penetrate them. They are usually striped or checked with yellow and red.

There is in this tribe a very curious law of naturalization; it is based upon property. Any one, whether red or white, may avail himself of it. One horse, which can run with sufficient speed to overtake a buffalo cow, and another horse or mule, capable of bearing a pack of two hundred pounds, must be possessed by the applicant.

These being delivered to the principal chief of the tribe, and his intentions being made known, he is declared a citizen of the Arrapahoe tribe, and entitled to a wife and other high privileges thereunto appertaining. Thus recognized, he enters upon a life of savage independence. His wife takes care of his horses, manufactures his saddles and bridles, and leash ropes and whips, his moccasins, leggins, and hunting-shirts, from leather and other materials prepared by her own hands; beats with a wooden adze his buffalo robes, till they are soft and pleasant for his couch; tans hides for his tent covering, and drags from the distant hills the clean white-pine poles to support it; cooks his daily food and places it before him. And should sickness overtake him, and death rap at the door of his lodge, his squaw watches kindly the last yearnings of the departing spirit. His sole duty, as her lord in life, and as a citizen of the Arrapahoe tribe, is to ride the horse which she saddles and brings to his tent, kill the game which she dresses and cures; sit and slumber on the couch which she spreads; and fight the enemies of the tribe. Their language is said to be essentially the same as that spoken by the Snakes and Cumanches.

This, and other tribes in the mountains, and in the upper plains, have a custom, the same in its objects as was the ceremony of the 'toga virilis' among the Romans. When ripened into manhood, every young man of the tribes is expected to do some act of bravery that will give promise of his disposition and ability to defend the rights of his tribe and family. Nor can this expectation be disregarded. So, in the spring of the year, those of the age alluded to, associate themselves forty or fifty in a band, and devote themselves to the duties of man's estate in the following manner: They take leave of their friends, and depart to some secret place near the woodlands; collect poles twenty or thirty feet in length, and raise them in the form of a cone; and cover the structure so thickly with leaves and boughs as to secure the interior from the gaze of persons outside. They then hang a fresh buffalo head inside,—near the top of the lodge where the poles meet; and below this, around the sides, suspend camp-kettles, scalps, and blankets, and the skin of a white buffalo, as offerings to the Great Spirit. After the lodge is thus arranged, they enter it with much solemnity, and commence the ceremonies which are to consecrate themselves to war, and the destruction of their own enemies, and those of the tribe. The first act, is to seat themselves in a circle around a fire built in the centre of the lodge, and 'make medicin;' that is,—invoke the presence and aid of protecting spirits, by smoking the Great Mystic Pipe. One of their number fills it with tobacco and herbs, places upon the bowl a bright coal from the fire within the lodge, draws the smoke into his lungs, and blows it hence through his nostrils. He then seizes the stem with both hands, and leaning forward, touches the ground between his feet with the lower part of the bowl, and smokes again as before. The feet, and arms, and breast, are successively touched in a similar way; and after each touching, the sacred smoke is inhaled as before. The pipe is then passed to the one on his right, who smokes as his fellow had done. And thus the great pipe goes round, and the smoke rises and mingles with the votive offerings to the Great Spirit that are suspended above their heads. Immediately after this smoking, is believed to be a favored time for offering prayer to the Great Spirit. They pray for courage, and victory over their foes in the campaign they are about to undertake; and that they may be protected from the spirits of evil-minded medicin-men. They then make an irrevocable vow, that if these medicin-men do not make them sick—do not enter into their bosoms and destroy their strength and courage, they will never again see their relatives and tribe, unless they do so in garments stained with the blood of their enemies.

Having passed through these ceremonies, they rise and dance to the music of war chants, till they are exhausted and swoon. In this state of insensibility, they imagine that the spirits of the brave dead visit them and teach them their duty, and inform them of the events that will transpire during the campaign. Three days and nights are passed in performing these ceremonies; during which time, they neither eat nor drink, nor leave the lodge. At early dawn of the fourth day they select a leader from their number, appoint a distant place of meeting; and emerging from the lodge, each walks away from it alone to the place of rendezvous. Having arrived there, they determine whose horses are to be stolen, whose scalps taken; and commence their march. They always go out on foot, wholly dependent upon their own energies for food and every other necessary. Among other things it is considered a great disgrace to be long without meat and the means of riding.

It sometimes happens that these parties are unable to satisfy the conditions of their consecration during the first season; and therefore are compelled to resort to some ingenious and satisfactory evasion of the obligation of their vow, or to go into winter quarters till another opening spring allows them to prosecute their designs. The trappers relate a case of this kind, which led to a curious incident. A war party of Blackfeet had spent the season in seeking for their enemies without success. The storms of approaching winter had begun to howl around, and a wish to return to the log fires and buffalo meat, and hilarities and friendships of the camp of the tribe in the high vales of Upper Missouri, had become ardent, when a forlorn, solitary trapper, who had long resided among them, entered their camp. Affectionate and sincere greetings passed at the moment of meeting. The trapper, as is the custom, was invited to eat; and all appeared friendly and glad. But soon the Indians became reserved, and whispered ominously among themselves. At length came to the ear of the trapper high words of debate in regard to his life. They all agreed that his white skin indubitably indicated that he belonged to the great tribe of their natural enemies, and that with the blood of a white upon their garments, they would have fulfilled the terms of their vow, and could return to their friends and tribe. But a part of them seriously questioned whether the sacred names of friend and brother, which they had for years applied to him, had not so changed his natural relationship to them, that the Great Spirit, to whom they had made their vow, had sent him among them in the character which they themselves had given him—as a friend and brother. If so, they reasoned that the sacrifice of his life would only anger Him, and by no means relieve them from the obligations of their vow. Another party reasoned that the Great Spirit had sent this victim among them to test their fidelity to Him. He had indeed been their friend; they had called him brother; but he was also their natural enemy; and that the Great One to whom they had made their vow, would not release them at all from its obligations, if they allowed this factitious relation of friendship to interfere with obedience to Himself. The other party rejoined, that although the trapper was their natural enemy, he was not one within the meaning of their vow; that the taking of his life would be an evasion of its sacred obligations—a blot upon their courage—and an outrage upon the laws of friendship; that they could find other victims, but that their friend could not find another life. The other party rebutted, that the trapper was confessedly their natural enemy; that the conditions of their vow required the blood of their natural enemy; and that the Great Spirit had sufficiently shown His views of the relative obligations of friendship and obedience to Himself in sending the trapper to their camp. The trapper's friends perceiving that the obstinacy of their opponents was unlikely to yield to reason, proposed as a compromise, that, since, if they should adjudge the trapper their enemy within the requirements of their vow, his blood only would be needed to stain their garments, they would agree to take from him so much as might be necessary for that purpose; and that in consideration of being a brother, he should retain enough to keep his heart alive. As their return to their tribe would be secured by this measure, little objection was raised to it. The flint lancet was applied to the veins of the white man; their garments were died with his blood; they departed for their nation's village, and the poor trapper for the beaver among the hills.

My worthy old guide, Kelly, had often seen these medicin-lodges. He informed me that many of his votive offerings before mentioned are permitted to decay with the lodge in which they are hung; that the penalty to any mortal who should dare appropriate them to his use was death. A certain white man, however, who had been robbed of his blanket at the setting in of winter, came upon one of these sacred lodges erected by the young Arrapahoes, which contained, among other things, a blanket that seemed well calculated to shield him from the cold. He spread it over his shivering frame, and very unadvisedly went into the Arrapahoe village. The Indians knew the sacred deposit, held a council, called the culprit before them, and demanded why he had stolen from the Great Spirit? In exculpation, he stated that he had been robbed; that the Great Spirit saw him naked in the wintry wind; pitied him; showed him the sacred lodge, and bade him take the blanket. 'That seems to be well,' said the principal chief, to his fellow-counsellors, 'the Great Spirit has an undoubted right to give away his own property;' and the trader was released.

Among the several personages whom I chanced to meet at Brown's Hole, was an old Snake Indian, who saw Messrs. Lewis and Clark on the head waters of the Missouri in 1805. He is the individual of his tribe, who first saw the explorers' cavalcade. He appears to have been galloping from place to place in the office of sentinel to the Shoshonie camp, when he suddenly found himself in the very presence of the whites. Astonishment fixed him to the spot. Men with faces pale as ashes, had never been seen by himself or nation. 'The head rose high and round, the top flat; it jutted over the eyes in a thin rim; their skin was loose and flowing, and of various colors.' His fears at length overcoming his curiosity, he fled in the direction of the Indian encampment. But being seen by the whites, they pursued and brought him to their camp; exhibited to him the effects of their fire-arms—loaded him with presents, and let him go. Having arrived among his own people, he told them he had seen men with faces pale as ashes, who were makers of thunder, lightning, etc. This information astounded the whole tribe. They had lived many years, and their ancestors had lived many more, and there were many legends which spoke of many wonderful things; but a tale like this they never had heard. A council was therefore assembled to consider the matter. The man of strange words was summoned before it; and he rehearsed, in substance, what he had before told to others; but was not believed. 'All men were red, and therefore he could not have seen men as pale as ashes.' 'The Great Spirit made the thunder and the lightning; he therefore could not have seen men of any color that could produce it. He had seen nothing; he had lied to his chief, and should die.' At this stage of the proceedings, the culprit produced some of the presents which he had received from the pale men. These being quite as new to them as pale faces were, it was determined 'that he should have the privilege of leading his judges to the place where he declared he had seen these strange people; and if such were found there, he should be exculpated; if not, these presents were to be considered as conclusive evidence against him, that he dealt with evil spirits, and that he was worthy of death by the arrows of his kinfolks.' The pale men—the thunder-makers—were found, and were witnesses of the poor fellow's story. He was released; and has ever since been much honored and loved by his tribe, and every white man in the mountains. He is now about eighty years old, and poor. But as he is always about fort David Crockett, he is never permitted to want."

The following extracts are from Lee and Frost's "Ten Years in Oregon."

"But perhaps we ought not to take our departure from this place without noticing the great medical operation which was being performed here. The patients consisted of a young woman, who, upon examination, was found to have a slight fever; and a child, in much the same state, neither of them being dangerously ill. But the doctors affirmed that they had been filled with skokoms; and as proof of the truth of their statement of the cases, they produced a small snail shell, with a small string attached to it, and a small bunch of hair, wound up with a thread, and several other articles of the some nature, which they professed to have taken from the stomachs of the sick, and there were still several to be dislodged before a cathartic would take any effect; but after these were removed, they said it would be good for Mr. Lee to give his medicine. They now made preparations for a trial of their skill in endeavoring to rout another of these evil genii or skokoms. One of the doctors, out of six or eight who constituted the grand council, all of whom appeared as wise as serpents, it would seem had been the most successful in his attacks upon the strong-hold of this combination of skokons, so it was decided he should be the leader in another general onset. Upon which he crawled near the young woman—who was stretched upon a mat, with a female attendant at her head—for the purpose of ascertaining the precise position of the enemy. Having determined this point, and made known all the particulars to his faculty, he prepared himself for the tug of war. This he did by drawing his right arm through the hole in his blanket around the neck, so that his arm was now entirely disencumbered. He then threw his long hair up over his head, which entirely covered his face. Being now ready, he kneeled down, while all the other doctors, and men, women, and children, were arranged on either side, equipped with sticks and long poles which reached to the board roof. The kneeling doctor now commenced a wild and frightful song or chorus, in which all joined, keeping time with their sticks. He now commenced moving with well-dissembled caution toward the patient, extending his hand toward her stomach, as an eagle would his talons, ready to seize his affrighted prey; and the nearer he approached the lodgment of the skokom, the more furious became the singers and thumpers, and when he reached the stomach, at which he had been aiming, his distorted form and strained muscles evinced the appearance of perfect agony. The choir now bore down with might and main, and the practitioner now plunged his two fists into the patient's stomach most unmercifully; and seizing one of the enemy by the neck or heels, or somewhere else, he appeared to find it very hot; but drawing back quickly, plunged his hands into a trough of cold water, which was standing hard by, and then seized the unyielding foe again; but as it had then assumed something of the nature of the eel, and slipped out of his hands, he quickly caught up some ashes, rubbed it on his fingers, then laid hold upon it for the third time, screaming and yelling in the most terific manner, while the company plied their sticks, and singing, or rather screaming, pipes with redoubled energy. The battle now became doubtful; but after many manly efforts victory turned upon the doctor's side, who, by one mighty effort, broke the hold of the skokom upon the patient, which now turned wholly upon the doctor, causing him to cry out for help. The company was now in perfect ecstacies, pounding as though life and death depended upon every stroke; and bellowing at the very top of their voices, 'Ha ha yeh, ha ha yeh.' Two of the faculty now caught the almost overpowered doctor around the waist, and bore him, screeching and writhing, away from the patient, amidst the thundering noise of the transported spectators and attendant physicians; but all of a sudden the victorious doctor cried, 'Ho ho ho,' and making an effort, as though he was catching after something toward the top of the lodge, exclaimed, '*There*, he has gone through the roof!' The music now ceased, every Indian and squaw appeared astonished, while the doctor explained the whole process in an elaborate speech. After witnessing several such feats, Mr. Lee commenced reproving them for their folly; but a venerable old doctor informed him that it would be best for him to depart before he found himself in trouble. So taking the old man's advice, we laid in a stock of fresh dried salmon, got our crew on board, and left the doctor's to manage the remainder of the skokoms according to their ancient mode of practice." * * * * *

"Let the reader now be introduced to the most influential persons among this people. These are the 'medicin-men,' or conjurors, who can, it is believed, set the evil spirit of disease at defiance, cast it out where it has dared to enter, and make it seize, with an unyielding, deadly grasp, the objects of their displeasure. The people believe that they hold intercourse with spirits, that they can see the disease, which is some extraneous thing, as a small shell, or a pipe, or a piece of tobacco, or some other material substance, which they—the doctors—describe. It is firmly believed that they can send a bad 'tam-ana-a-was' into a person, and make him die, unless it be cast out by some other 'medicin-man.' If a threat is made, or is intimated, by one of them, that a certain person will not live long, no sooner does he hear of it than he is alarmed, and feels himself a dead man. For their services they are paid in advance, and often their demands are high, and their practice is lucrative. When their patients die, they restore the fees. This is necessary for their own security, for otherwise they might be charged with having caused his death, which would render them the mark of revenge. If one of the order is his rival or enemy, and he wishes this obstacle to his own advancement removed, the affirmation that he caused the death of some person will probably be followed with his death by some of the relatives of the deceased. Several deaths from this cause took place at the Dalles the first year after the station was occupied, and this is a common occurrence among many of the surrounding tribes. Sometimes it happens that the doctor takes all his patient has, not leaving a dying man his last, perhaps his only, garment or covering. A case of this kind occurred at the Dalles. A young man was in a consumption, and was in the writer's care—he was frightened away to the doctor by some one who saw he had a shirt and trousers, and shoes, and a light blanket, which he had received in part from me; and it was not long before he had stripped him of the whole, and then left him to die, or hastened his death. The poor man had no friends, and the doctor was safe.

As we shall have occasion to notice instances of these practices in the progress of our work, the writer will only mention briefly the manner in which it is sometimes performed, which will give the reader some idea of its degrading nature. Several poles are tied together at the ends, and from six to ten men are arranged along them in a sitting posture, each having a stick with which he beats on the poles, and thus a loud jarring noise is produced, which may be heard a long distance. This is accompanied with a kind of singing, in which the 'medicin-man' leads while he kneels near his patient on the other side of the poles, making horrid contortions and grimaces, as if some demoniac was raging within. The chant is not long, and then, after a few minutes, is renewed again, and thus repeated several times.

The way being now prepared, he approaches his patient, and, after a painful and persevering effort, with his mouth applied as a cupping glass, he transfers the 'sko-kom,' or 'tam-an-a-was,' or disease, wholly or in part, from the patient to himself! In this stage of the treatment two men approach him, and taking hold of ropes about his waist and beneath his arms, free him from the patient, when he appears as one dead. Very soon he begins to show signs of life—a limb moves, he mutters, turns, gets on his hands and knees, rises slowly up, can hardly stand, grows stronger, summons a mighty effort!—music lifts, labors!—makes an unearthly scream, and violently throwing out his arms at full length, ejects the evil principle, and he is now ready for a new onset!"

* * * * * *

"While Mr. Shepherd, as, has been related, was confined to his dying bed, and not long before his decease, his heart was cheered by hearing that the Lord was visiting the Dalles station in the awkening and conversion of souls. That this was the work of God at its beginning and in its progress, the writer fully believes. What if some, or even most of the anticipated results failed? Does this prove that it was not God's doing? By no means; for instances are frequent in which he revives his work in portions of his vineyard, and most of the anticipated fruits never appear. See this illustrated by an unerring Teacher in the parable of the sower, Matt. xiii. The writer, when this good work commenced, was absent, having gone some time previous to the Walamet, and did not return till past the 15th of November. When he arrived, Mr. Perkins met him at the shore, and told him that a gracious work was begun among the natives. Of this he had strong doubts, and could not assent till the proof appeared; for before he went to the Walamet, they had become so lawless and daring that our safety was endangered, and he had just brought several muskets and a supply of powder and balls from Vancouver for defence, intending to garrison the dwelling-house, and resist any hostility they might attempt. But now these munitions of war were not needed, for it appeared truly that the God of peace had come to the help of his servants, and the salvation of his people. Mr. Perkins was found laboring zealously night and day, going from lodge to lodge, praying and exhorting, holding prayer meetings and preaching. His own soul had been recently blessed with a signal salvation, and walking in the 'comfort of the Holy Ghost,' he had the cause of God greatly at heart. Large numbers of the natives attended the meetings as earnest hearers, and several had begun to pray. One had already been converted. After several weeks of deep repentance, in which he met with much opposition, and devoted many hours to prayer, his soul was set at liberty in a prayer meeting; and although his joy was not great, the change was soon manifest. He began at once to 'declare what God had done for his soul,' exhorted all he met to come to Jesus, and prayed with deep and fervent longings for the souls of his relations and others. This event awakened a deeper and wider interest among the people; insomuch that the number of inquirers obliged Mr. Perkins to give himself entirely up to the work, as mentioned above. As to Mr. Perkins and the writer, their hearts were knit together in love, and long will those seasons of 'refreshing from the presence of the Lord,' which we enjoyed in those happy days, be remembered, when the language of our hearts was, 'Jesus is mine, and I am his.' Our object and aim were now one—the salvation of the souls around us; and we desired no higher employment than to serve them as the heirs of eternal life. We felt that they belonged to Christ, and he could and would save them.

With these views our united strength was now consecrated to this work, which the Lord of the vineyard had evidently assigned us. Our meetings were held in the house mentioned in the last chapter, which was thirty by twenty feet; but on the sabbath it would not hold the people, so that sometimes it was necessary to hold a meeting in the other house at the same time. Every morning and evening they were assembled for public prayers, when a portion of the New Testament history was expounded by one of us. Such was their interest in the meetings, that the want of clothing sufficient to protect them from the cold, or of shoes to keep their feet from the frost and snow—for even many of the women had none—could not keep them away, though they had to walk a mile in going and returning. Who, let me ask, in this christian land, would do more than this in order to hear the blessed gospel? Some time after my return from the Walamet, there being about twenty souls, men and women, in deep distress on account of their sins, and apparently near the 'kingdom,' we met in a special prayer meeting, where few except those were present. Here was earnest, united praying, and the 'kingdom of heaven was taken by violence.' More than half the number gave evidence of a happy change. Their agitated hearts felt an unknown peace, a joyful smile sat on their faces, and their lips praised the name of Jesus. 'Mi-cah Jesus Christ e-toke-te!—Thou, Jesus Christ, art good!' 'Cupet mi-cah mi-mah e-toke-te! Thou alone art good!'—'Can-nu-it e-toke-te!—Certainly thou art good!' 'Jesus good!' 'Jesus good!'

The 'spirit of adoption' was now as manifest as had been a little before the 'spirit of bondage.' One of these, a leading man, who is sometimes called 'Boston' by his people, because his head is not flattened, was some time before asked by Mr. Perkins why he rose so much earlier than formerly. 'Why,' said he, 'I cannot sleep. When I go home and lie down, I think of your teaching, and I cannot sleep. I sleep a little, and then dream I am in meeting, and my heart is all the time talking over what you say. My heart was formerly asleep, I see, but now it is awake.' As soon as his own proud spirit was humbled, and his troubled conscience had found peace, he sought his wife and daughter, knelt by them and told them to pray.

Here may be given a specimen of their praying. O thou great God on high, we now pray to thee. Our fathers knew thee not, they died in darkness, but we have heard of thee—now we see a little. Truly we are wretched! Our hearts were blind—dark as night—always foolish—our ears closed! Our hearts bad—all bad—always bad—full of evil—nothing good—*not one!* Thou knowest! Truly we pray now to thee. O make us good! Put away our bad hearts. Give us thy Holy Spirit to make our hearts soft! Our hearts are hard like a stone. Give us light. O make our hearts new—good—all good—always good! Formerly we stole—told lies—were full of anger; now done! '*Nash-ke alka kadow!* Never again so!' Now we desire thee, O come into our hearts—now come! Jesus Christ thy Son died for us; O Jesus, wash our hearts! 'Minch't-cah-meet cow-o-lute quich-cah!—Behold and bless!'

Several others were soon after added to this number. Mrs. Perkins now devoted a part of every day in prayer meetings with the females, and the work continued to prosper. The voice of prayer was now heard in the lodge, and wood, and glen; the early morning and the evening were vocal with the suppliant's voice, and the place where the 'church-going bell' was 'never heard,' was honored with the presence of the 'Head of the church' in many a hallowed spot where he met the contrite 'sinner returning from his ways.'

There was an old man, who for some time stood aloof from the work, because others of a lower class took the lead in it; and this made him of less consequence than he desired, and he opposed the little band for several weeks. During this time he was in a very unhappy state of mind. One day as the writer was speaking with him closely about God, whom he was bound to obey and love, he seemed deeply affected, and wept, and while we prayed together his tears flowed freely; he did not, however, yield his heart to God till the first of May, several weeks after. 'How do you feel?' said Mr. Perkins to another old man as they were going out to pray in the wood. 'O,' said he, 'my heart is very small and sorrowful. Yesterday I prayed most all day out behind that hill,' pointing to a distant hill; 'but my heart is still bad!' 'Jesus can change it,' said Mr. P.; 'Jesus has died for you!' So kneeling down they prayed. The poor old man believed in Jesus, and light, love, and joy filled his heart—another proof of the love of God to the poor, whom he makes 'heirs to his kingdom!'

These pages relate to the work at the station, chiefly among the Indians of the Caclasco village near it, and this continued to spread till but a small number were left, and also extended to two small villages a few miles below, embracing also a little village of the Wallawallas, living near Caclasco; most of them were formed into classes by Mr. Perkins before the 10th of January, 1840. The writer had been laboring among the Indians on the river below, down to the Cascades, of which we will speak hereafter, and first notice this work at its introduction among the Indians at Wishham.

Mr. Perkins visited this village on the 10th of January, 1840. The *round-head* man, 'Boston,' was with him, as an interpreter: this man had assisted him from the day of his conversion, and was found an efficient helper: the season was cold, and the first night they took little notice of him: encamped in a lodge of sticks and mats. There, next day, he found a large celler, which was formerly used as a dancing hall, and clearing it out, used it for a meeting house. It was large enough to hold all the village—three hundred souls. A few men and boys, and about twenty-five women, came in the forenoon. Their number increased at every meeting, till on the fourth day almost the whole village were present. Such objects never met your eyes! Naked, squalid, deformed, blind, halt, lame: Mr. P. truly adds, '*destruction* and *misery* are in their ways,' as saith the scriptures. After he had preached two days, they seemed to awake as from a dream; many began to pray, and the cry became general as the meeting progressed. The barren rocks behind Wishham echoed their earnest prayers, and many afterward testified that they became happy while thus engaged, and many spoke feelingly of their past wretchedness and darkness, and seemed to feel a deep abhorrence of their sins, and expressed a determination to serve God henceforth.

One old man, on hearing Mr. Perkins' interpreter tell the story of Jesus, exclaimed, 'this is the talk I want to hear!' Then addressing Mr. Perkins, he with a poker drew some coals from the fire, saying, 'there, you have come just to pull me out of the fire!' At his subsequent visits during the winter, the work appeared to be continually advancing, and several were found to be useful as exhorters. Here he formed several classes, including a very large part of the village."

COL. FREMONT'S ADVENTURES IN CROSSING CALIFORNIA MOUNTAIN.

FEBRUARY 1st.—The snow which had intermitted in the evening, commenced falling again in the course of the night, and it snowed steadily all day. In the morning I acquainted the men with my decision, and explained to them that necessity required us to make a great effort to clear the mountains. I reminded them of the beautiful valley of the Sacramento, with which they were familiar from the descriptions of Carson, who had been there some fifteen years ago, and who, in our late privations, had delighted us in speaking of its rich pastures and abounding game, and drew a vivid contrast between its summer climate, less than a hundred miles distant, and the falling snow around us. I informed them (and long experience had given them confidence in my observations and good instruments) that almost directly west, and only about seventy miles distant, was the great farming establishment of Captain Sutter—a gentleman who had formerly lived in Missouri, and, emigrating to this country, had become the possessor of a principality. I assured them that from the heights of the mountain before us, we should doubtless see the valley of the Sacrimento river, and with one effort place ourselves again in the midst of plenty. The people received this decision with the cheerful obedience which had always characterized them, and the day was immediately devoted to the preparations necessary to enable us to carry it into effect. Leggins, moccasins, clothing—all were put into the best state to resist the cold. Our guide was not neglected. Extremity of suffering might make him desert; we therefore did the best we could for him. Leggins, moccasins, some articles of clothing, and a large green blanket, in addition to the blue and scarlet cloth, were lavished upon him, and to his great and evident contentment. He arrayed himself in all his colors, and, clad in green, blue, and scarlet, he made a gay-looking Indian; and, with his various presents, was probably richer and better clothed than any of his tribe had ever been before.

I have already said that our provisions were very low; we had neither tallow or grease of any kind remaining, and the want of salt became one of our greatest privations. The poor dog which had been found in the Bear River valley, and which had been a *compagnon de voyage* ever since, had now become fat, and the mess to which it belonged, requested permission to kill it. Leave was granted. Spread out on the snow, the meat looked very good; and it made a strengthening meal for the greater part of the camp. Indians brought in two or three rabits during the day, which were purchased from them.

The river was forty to seventy feet wide, and now entirely frozen over. It was wooded with large cottonwood, willow, and *grain de bœuf*. By observation, the latitude of this encampment was 38° 37′ 18″.

2d.—It had ceased snowing, and this morning the lower air was clear and frosty; and six or seven thousand feet above, the peaks of the Sierra now and then appeared among the rolling clouds, which were rapidly dispersing before the sun. Our Indian shook his head as he pointed to the icy pinnacles, shooting high up into the sky, and seeming almost immediately above us. Crossing the river on the ice, and leaving it immediately, we commenced the ascent of the mountain along the valley of a tributary stream. The people were unusually silent, for every man knew that our enterprise was hazardous, and the issue doubtful.

The snow deepened rapidly, and it soon became necessary to break a road. For this service, a party of ten was formed, mounted on the strongest horses, each man in succession opening the road on foot, or on horseback, until himself and his horse became fatigued, when he stepped aside, and, the remaining number passing ahead, he took his station in the rear. Leaving this stream, and pursuing a very direct course, we passed over an intervening ridge to the river we had left. On the way we passed two low huts entirely covered with snow, which might very easily have escaped observation. A family was living in each; and the only trail I saw in the neighborhood was from the door-hole to a nut-pine tree near, which supplied them with food and fuel. We found two similar huts on the creek where we next arrived; and, traveling a little higher up, encamped on its bank in about four feet depth of snow. Carson found near, an open hill-side, where the wind and the sun had melted the snow, leaving exposed sufficient bunch-grass for the animals to-night.

The nut-pines were now giving way to heavy timber, and there were now immense pines on the bottom, around the roots of which the sun had melted away the snow; and here we made our camp and built huge fires. To-day we had traveled sixteen miles, and our elevation above the sea was 6,700 feet.

3d.—Turning our faces directly towards the main chain, we ascended an open hollow along a small tributary to the river, which, according to the Indians, issues from a mountain to the south. The snow was so deep in the hollow, that we were obliged to travel along the steep hill-sides, and over spurs, where the wind and sun had in places lessened the snow, and where the grass, which appeared to be in good quality along the sides of the mountains, was exposed. We opened our road in the same way as yesterday, but made only seven miles, and encamped by some springs at the foot of a high and steep hill, by which the hollow ascended to another basin in the mountain. The little stream below was entirely buried in snow. The springs were shaded by the boughs of a lofty cedar, which here made its first appearance; the usual height was one hundred and twenty to one hundred and thirty feet, and one that was measured near by was six feet in diameter.

There being no grass exposed here, the horses were sent back to that which we had seen a few miles below. We occupied the remainder of the day in beating down a road to the foot of the hill, a mile or two distant; the snow being beaten down when moist, in the warm part of the day, and then hard frozen at night, made a foundation that would bear the weight of the animals next morning. During the day several Indians joined us on snow-shoes. These were made of a circular hoop, about a foot in diameter, the interior space being filled with an open network of bark.

4th.—I went ahead early with two or three men, each with a led horse to break the road. We were obliged to abandon the hollow entirely, and work along the mountain-side, which was very steep, and the snow covered with an icy crust. We cut a footing as we advanced, and trampled a road through for the animals; but occasionally one plunged outside the trail, and slided along the field to the bottom, a hundred yards below. Late in the day we reached another bench in the hollow, where, in summer, the stream passed over a small precipice. Here was a short distance of dividing ground between the two ridges, and beyond an open basin, some ten miles across, whose bottom presented a field of snow. At the further or western side rose the middle crest of the mountain, a dark looking ridge of volcanic rock.

The summit line presented a range of naked peaks, apparently destitute of snow and vegetation; but below the face of the whole country was covered with timber of extraordinary size.

Towards a pass which the guide indicated here, we attempted in the afternoon to force a road; but after a laborious plunging through two or three hundred yards, our best horses gave out, entirely refusing to make any further effort, and, for the time, we were brought to a stand. The guide informed us that we were entering the deep snow, and here began the difficulties of the mountain; and to him, and almost to all, our enterprise seemed hopeless. I returned a short distance back, to the break in the hollow, where I met Mr. Fitzpatrick.

The camp had been occupied all the day in endeavoring to ascend the hill, but only the best horses had succeeded; the animals, generally, not having sufficient strength to bring themselves up without the packs; and all the line of road between this and the springs were strewed with camp-stores and equipage, and horses floundering in snow. I therefore immediately encamped on the ground with my own mess, which was in advance, and directed Mr. Fitzpatrick to encamp at the springs, and send all the animals, in charge of Tabeau, with a strong guard, back to the place where they had been pastured the night before. Here was a small spot of level ground, protected on one side by the mountain, and on the other sheltered by a little ridge of rock. It was an open grove of pines, which assimilated in size to the grandeur of the mountain, being frequently six feet in diameter.

To-night we had no shelter, but we made a large fire around the trunk of one of the huge pines; and covering the snow with small boughs, on which we spread our blankets, soon made ourselves comfortable. The night was very bright and clear, though the thermometer was only at 10°. A strong wind, which sprang up at sundown, made it intensly cold; and this was one of the bitterest nights during the journey.

Two Indians joined our party here; and one of them, an old man, immediately began to harangue us, saying that ourselves and animals would perish in the snow; and that if we would go back, he would show us another and a better way across the mountain. He spoke in a very loud voice, and there was a singular repetition of phrases and arrangement of words, which rendered his speech striking and not unmusical.

We had now begun to understand some words, and, with the aid of signs, easily comprenended the old man's simple ideas. "Rock upon rock—rock upon rock—snow upon snow," said he; "even if you get over the snow, you will not be able to get down from the mountains." He made us the sign of precipices, and showed us how the feet of the horses would slip, and throw them off from the narrow trails that led along their sides. Our Chinook, who comprehended even more readily than ourselves, and believed our situation hopeless, covered his head with his blanket, and began to weep and lament. "I wanted to see the whites," said he; "I came away from my own people to see the whites, and I would'nt care to die among them, but here"—and he looked around into the cold night and gloomy forest, and, drawing his blanket over his head, began again to lament.

Seated around the tree, the fire illuminating the rocks and the tall bolls of the pines round about, and the old Indian harranguing, we presented a group of very serious faces.

5th.—The night had been too cold to sleep, and we were up very early. Our guide was standing by the fire with all his finery on; and seeing him shiver in the cold, I threw on his shoulders one of my blankets. We missed him a few minutes afterwards, and never saw him again. He had deserted. His bad faith and treachery were in perfect keeping with the estimate of Indian character, which a long intercourse with this people had gradually forced upon my mind.

While a portion of the camp were occupied in bringing up the baggage to this point, the remainder were busied in making sledges and snow-shoes. I had determined to explore the mountain ahead, and the sledges were to be used in transporting the baggage.

The mountains here consisted wholly of a white micaceous granite. The day was perfectly clear, and, while the sun was in the sky, warm and pleasant.

By observation our latitude was 38° 42′ 26″; and elevation by the boiling point, 7,400 feet.

6th.—Accompanied by Mr. Fitzpatrick, I set out to-day with a reconnoitering party on snow-shoes. We marched all in single file, trampling the snow as heavily as we could.—Crossing the open basin, in a march of about ten miles we reached the top of one of the peaks, to the left of the pass indicated by our guide. Far below us, dimmed by the distance, was a large snowless valley, bounded on the western side, at the distance of about a hundred miles, by a low range of mountains, which Carson recognised with delight as the mountains bordering the coast. "There," said he, "is the little mountain—it is fifteen years since I saw it; but I am just as sure as if I had seen it yesterday." Between us, then, and this low coast range, was the valley of the Sacramento; and no one who had not accompanied us through the incidents of our life for the last few months could realize the delight with which at last we looked down upon it. At the distance of apparently 30 miles beyond us were distinguished spots of prairie; and a dark line which could be traced with the glass, was imagined to be the course of the river; but we were evidently at a great height above the valley, and between us and the plains extended miles of snowy fields and broken ridges of pine-covered mountains.

It was late in the day when we turned towards the camp; and it grew rapidly cold as it drew towards night. One of the man became fatigued, and his feet began to freeze, and building a fire in the trunk of a dry old cedar, Mr. Fitzpatrick remained with him until his clothes could be dried, and he was in a condition to come on. After a day's march of 20 miles, we straggled into the camp one after another, at night-fall; the greater number excessively fatigued, only two of the party having ever traveled on snow shoes before.

All our energies are now directed to getting our animals across the snow; and it was supposed that after all the baggage had been drawn with the sleighs over the trail we had made, it would be sufficiently hard to bear our animals. At several places between this point and the ridge, we had discovered some grassy spots, where the wind and sun had dispersed the snow from the sides of the hills, and these were to form resting-places to support the animals for a night in their passage across. On our way across we had set on fire several broken stumps, and dried trees, to melt holes in the snow for the camps. Its general depth was five feet; but we passed over places where it was twenty feet deep, as shown by the trees.

With one party drawing sleighs loaded with baggage, I advanced to-day about four miles along the trail, and encamped at the first grassy spot, where we expected to bring our horses. Mr. Fitzpatrick, with another party, remained behind, to form an intermediate station between us and the animals.

8th.—The night has been extremely cold; but perfectly still, and beautifully clear. Before the sun appeared this morning, the thermometer was 3° below zero; 1° higher, when his rays struck the lofty peaks; and 0° when they reached our camp.

Scenery and weather combined, must render these mountains beautiful in summer; the purity and deep-blue color of the sky are singularly beautiful; the days are sunny and bright, and even warm in the noon hours; and if we could be free from the many anxieties that oppress us, even now we would be delighted here; but our provisions are getting fearfully scant. Sleighs arrived with baggage about ten o'clock; and leaving a portion of it here, we continued on for a mile and a half, and encamped at the foot of a long hill on this side of the open bottom.

Bernier and Godey, who yesterday morning had been sent to ascend a higher peak, got in, hungry and fatigued. They confirmed what we had already seen. Two other sleighs arrived in the afternoon; and the men being fatigued, I gave them all tea and sugar. Snow clouds began to rise in the S. S. W.; and, apprehensive of a storm, which would destroy our road, I sent the people back to Mr. Fitzpatrick, with directions to send for the animals in the morning.— With me remained Mr. Preuss, Mr. Talbot, and Carson, with Jacob.

Elevation of the camp, by the boiling point, is 7,920 feet.

9th.—During the night the weather changed, the wind rising to a gale, and commencing to snow before daylight; before morning the trail was covered. We remained quiet in camp all day, in the course of which the weather improved. Four sleighs arrived towards evening, with the bedding of the men. We suffer much from the want of salt; and all the men are becoming weak from insufficient food.

10th.—Taplin was sent back with a few men to assist Mr. Fitzpatrick; and continuing on with three sleighs carrying a part of the baggage, we had the satisfaction to encamp within two and a half miles of the head of the hollow, and at the foot of the last mountain ridge. Here two large trees had been set on fire, and in the holes, where the snow had been melted away, we found a comfortable camp.

The wind kept the air filled with snow during the day; the sky was very dark in the south-west, though elsewhere very clear. The forest here has a noble appearance; and tall cedar is abundant; its greatest height being 130 feet, and circumference 20, three or four feet above the ground; and here I see for the first time the white pine, of which there are some magnificent trees. Hemlock spruce is among the timber, occasionally as large as eight feet in diameter, four feet above the ground; but, in ascending, it tapers rapidly to less than one foot at the height of eighty feet.—I have not seen any higher than 130 feet, and the slight upper part is frequently broken off by the wind. The white spruce is frequent; and the red pine (*pinus colorado* of the Mexicans) which constitutes the beautiful forest along the banks of the Sierra Nevada to the northward, is here the principal tree, not attaining a greater height than 140 feet, though with sometimes a diameter of ten. Most of these trees appeared to differ slightly from those of the same kind on the other side of the continent.

The elevation of the camp by the boiling point, is 8,050 feet. We are now 1,000 feet above the level of the South Pass in the Rocky mountain; and still we are not done ascending. The top of a flat ridge near was bare of snow, and very well sprinkled with bunch-grass, sufficient to pasture the animals two or three days; and this was to be their main point of support. This ridge is composed of a compact trap, or basalt of a columnar structure; over the surface are scattered large boulders of porus trap. The hills are in many places entirely covered with small fragments of volcanic rock.

Putting on on our snow-shoes, we spent the afternoon in exploring a road ahead. The glare of the snow, combined with great fatigue, had rendered many people nearly blind; but we were fortunate in having some black silk handkerchiefs, which, worn as veils, very much relieved the eye.

11th.—High wind continued, and our trail this morning was nearly invisible—here and there indicated by a little ridge of snow. Our situation became tiresome and dreary, requiring a strong exercise of patience and resolution.

In the evening I received a message from Mr. Fitzpatrick, acquainting me with the utter failure of his attempt to get our mules and horses over the snow—the half hidden trail had proved entirely too slight to support them, and they had broken through, and were plunging about or lying half buried in snow. He was occupied in endeavoring to get them back to his camp; and in the mean time sent to me for further instructions. I wrote to him to send the animals immediately back to their old pastures; and after having made mauls and shovels, turn in all the strength of his party to open and beat a road through the snow, strengthening it with branches and boughs of the pines.

12th.—We made mauls, and worked hard at our end of the road all day. The wind was high, but the sun bright, and the snow thawing. We worked down the face of the hill, to meet the people at the other end. Towards sundown it began to grow cold, and we shouldered our mauls and trudged back to camp.

13th.—We continued to labor on the road; and in the course of the day had the satisfaction to see the people working down the face of the opposite hill, about three miles distant. During the morning we had the pleasure of a visit from Mr. Fitzpatrick, with the information that all was going on well. A party of Indians had passed on snow-shoes, who said they were going to the western side of the mountain after fish. This was an indication that the salmon were coming up the streams; and we [illegible] hardly restrain our impatience as we thought of them, [illegible] with increased vigor.

The meat train did not arrive this evening, and I gave Godey leave to kill our little dog, (Tlamath,) which he prepared in Indian fashion; scorching off the hair, and washing the skin with soap and snow, and then cutting it up into pieces which were laid on the snow. Shortly afterwards, the sleigh arrived with a supply of horse-meat; and we had to-night an extraordinary dinner—pea-soup, mule and dog.

14th—The dividing ridge of the Sierra is in sight from this encampment. Accompanied by Mr. Preuss, I ascended to-day the highest peak to the right; from which we had a beautiful view of a mountain lake at our feet, about fifteen miles in length, and so entirely surrounded by mountains that we could not discover an outlet. We had taken with us a glass; but though we enjoyed an extended view, the valley was half hidden in mist, as when we had seen it before. Snow could be distinguished on the higher parts of the coast mountains; eastward, as far as the eye could extend, it ranged over a terrible mass of broken snowy mountains, fading off blue in the distance. The rock composing the summit consists of a very coarse, dark, volcanic conglomerate; the lower parts appeared of a slaty structure. The highest trees were a few scattered cedars and aspens. From the immediate foot of the peak, we were two hours reaching the summit, and one hour and a quarter in descending. The day had been very bright, still, and clear, and spring seems to be advancing rapidly. While the sun is in the sky, the snow melts rapidly, and gushing springs cover the face of the mountain in all the exposed places; but their surface freezes instantly with the disappearance of the sun.

I obtained to-night some observations; and the result from these, and others made during our stay, gives for the latitude 38° 41′ 57″, longitude 120° 25′ 57″, and rate of the chronometer 25.82″.

16th.—We had succeeded in getting our animals safely to the first grassy hill; and this morning I started with Jacob on a reconnoitering expedition beyond the mountain.—We traveled along the crests of narrow ridges, extending down from the mountain in the direction of the valley, from which the snow was fast melting away. On the open spots was tolerably good grass; and I judged we should succeed in getting the camp down by way of these. Towards sundown we discovered some icy spots in a deep hollow; and, descending the mountain, we encamped on the head-water of a little creek, where at last the water found its way to the Pacific.

The night was clear and very long. We heard the cries of some wild animals, which had been attracted by our fire, and a flock of geese passed over during the night. Even these strange sounds had something pleasant to our senses in this region of silence and desolation.

We started again early in the morning. The creek acquired a regular breadth of about twenty feet, and we soon began to hear the rushing of the water below the icy surface, over which we traveled to avoid the snow; a few miles below we broke through, where the water was several feet deep, and halted to make a fire and dry our clothes. We continued a few miles farther, walking being very laborious without snow-shoes.

I was now perfectly satisfied that we had struck the stream on which Mr. Sutter lived; and turning about, made a hard push, and reached the camp at dark. Here we had the pleasure to find all the remaining animals, 57 in number, safely arrived at the grassy hill near the camp; and here, also, we were agreeably surprised with the sight of an abundance of salt. Some of the horse-guard had gone to a neighboring hut for pine nuts, and discovered unexpectedly a large cake of very white fine-grained salt, which the Indians told them they had brought from the other side of the mountain; they used it to eat with their pine nuts, and readily sold it for goods.

On the 19th, the people were occupied in making a road and bringing up the baggage; and, on the afternoon of the next day, February 20, 1844, we encamped, with the animals and all the *materiel* of the camp, on the summit of the PASS in the dividing ridge, 1,000 miles by our traveled road from the Dalles to the Columbia.

The people who had not yet been to this point, climed the neighboring peak to enjoy a look at the valley.

The temperature of boiling water gave for the elevation of the encampment, 9,338 feet above the sea.

This was two thousand feet higher than the South Pass in the Rocky mountains, and several peaks in view rose several thousand feet still higher. Thus at the extremity o the continent, and near the coast, the phenomenon was se of a range of mountains still higher than the great Roc mountains themselves. This extraordinary fact accounts [illegible] the Great Basin, and shows that there must be a system [illegible] small lakes and rivers here scattered over a flat country, an which the extended and lofty range of the Sierra Nevada prevents from escaping to the Pacific ocean. Latitude 38° 44′; longitude 120° 28′.

Thus the pass in the Sierra Nevada, which so well deserves its name of Snowy mountain, is eleven degrees west and about four degrees south of the South Pass.

21st.—We now considered ourselves victorious over the mountain; having only the descent before us, and the valley under our eyes, we felt strong hope that we should force our way down. But this was a case in which the descent was not facile. Still deep fields of snow lay between them, and there was a large intervening space of rough-looking mountains, through which we had yet to wind our way.—Carson roused me this morning with an early fire, and we were all up long before day, in order to pass the snow fields before the sun should render the crust soft. We enjoyed this morning a scene at sunrise, which even here was unusually glorious and beautiful. Immediately above the eastern mountains was repeated a cloud-formed mass of purple ranges, bordered with bright yellow gold; the peaks shot up into a narrow line of crimson cloud, above which the air was filled with a greenish orange; and over all was the singular beauty of the blue sky. Passing along a ridge which commanded the lake on our right, of which we began to discover an outlet through a chasm on the west, we passed over alternating open ground and hard crusted snow-fields which supported the animals, and encamped on the ridge, after a journey of six miles. The grass was better than we had yet seen, and we were encamped in a clump of trees 20 or 30 feet high, resembling white pine. With the exception of these small clumps, the ridges were bare; and where the snow found the support of the trees, the wind had blown it up into banks 10 or 15 feet high. It required much care to hunt out a practicable way, as the most open places frequently led to impassable banks.

We had hard and doubtful labor yet before us, as the snow appeared to be heavier where the timber began further down, with few open spots. Ascending a height, we [illegible]aced out the best line we could discover for the next day's [illegible]rch, and had at least the consolation to see that the moun[illegible]n descended rapidly. The day had been one of April—[illegible]sty, with a few occasional flakes of snow—which, in the [illegible]ernoon, enveloped the upper mountain in clouds. We watched them anxiously, and now we dreaded a snow-storm. Shortly afterwards we heard the roll of thunder, and, looking towards the valley, found it enveloped in a thunder-storm. For us, as connected with the idea of summer, it had a singular charm, and we watched its progress with excited feelings until nearly sunset, when the sky cleared off brightly, and we saw a shining line of water directing its course towards another, a broader and larger sheet. We knew that these could be no other than the Sacrimento and the Bay of San Francisco; but, after our long wandering in rugged mountains, where so frequently we had met with disappointments, and where the crossing of every ridge displayed some unknown lake or river, we were yet almost afraid to believe that we were at last to escape into the genial country of which we had heard so many glowing descriptions, and dreaded to find some vast interior lake, whose bitter waters would bring us disappointment. On the southern shore of what appeared to be the bay could be traced the gleaming line where entered another large stream; and again the Buenaventura rose up in our minds.

Carson had entered the valley along the southern side of the bay, and remembered perfectly to have crossed the mouth of a very large stream, which they had been obliged to raft; but the country then was so entirely covered with water from snow and rain, that he had been able to form no correct impressions of water-courses.

We had the satisfaction to know that at least there were people below. Fires were lit up in the valley just at night, appearing to be in answer to ours: and these signs of life renewed, in some measure, the gayety of the camp. They appeared so near, that we judged them to be among the timber of some of the neighboring ridges; but, having them constantly in view day after day, and night after night, we afterwards found them to be fires that had been kindled by the Indians among the *tulares*, on the shore of the bay, 80 miles distant.

Among the very few plants that appeared here, was the common blue flax. To-night a mule was killed for food.

22d.—Our breakfast was over long before day. We took advantage of the coolness of the early morning to get ove[illegible] the snow, which to-day occurred in very deep banks among the timber; but we searched out the coldest places, an[illegible] the animals passed successfully with their loads over the hard crust. Now and then the delay of making a road occasioned much labor and loss of time. In the after part of the day, we saw before us a handsome grassy ridge point; and making a desperate push over a snow-field ten or fifteen feet deep, we happily succeeded in getting the camp across, and encamped on the ridge, after a march of three miles. We had again the prospect of a thunder-storm below, and to-night we killed another mule—now our only resource from starvation.

We satisfied ourselves during the day that the lake had an outlet between two ranges on the right; and with this the creek on which I had encamped probably effected a junction below. Between these we were descending.

We continued to enjoy the same delightful weather; the sky of the same beautiful blue, and such a sunset and sunrise as on our Atlantic coast we could scarcely imagine.—And here among the mountains, 9,000 feet above the sea, we have the deep blue sky and sunny climate of Smyrna and Palermo, which a little map before me shows are in the same latitude.

Elevation above the sea, by the boiling point, is 8,565 feet.

23d.—This was our most difficult day; we were forced off the ridges by the quantity of snow among the timber, and obliged to take to the mountain sides, where occasionally rocks and a southern exposure afforded us a chance to scramble along. But these were steep, and slippery with snow and ice; and the tough evergreens of the mountain impeded our way, tore our skins, and exhausted our patience. Some of us had the misfortune to wear moccasins with *parfleche* soles, so slippery that we could not keep our feet, and generally crawled across the snow-beds. Axes and mauls were necessary to-day, to make a road through the snow. Going ahead with Carson to reconnoitre the road, we reached in the afternoon the river which made the outlet of the lake. Carson sprang over, clear across a place where the stream was compressed among rocks, but the *parfleche* sole of my moccasin glanced from the icy rock, and precipitated me into the river. It was some few seconds before I could recover myself in the current, and Car[illegible]n, thinking me hurt, jumped in after me, and we both had [illegible]n icy bath. We tried to search awhile for my gun, which [illegible]d been lost in the fall, but the cold drove us out; and making a large fire on the bank, after we had partially dried ourselves we went back to meet the camp. We afterwards found that the gun had been slung under the ice which lined the banks of the creek.

Using our old plan of breaking roads with alternate horses, we reached the creek in the evening, and encamped on a dry open place in the ravine.

Another branch which we had followed, here comes in on the left; and from this point the mountain wall, on which we had traveled to-day, faces to the south along the right bank of the river, where the sun appears to have melted the snow; but the opposite ridge is entirely covered.—Here among the pines, the hill side produces but little grass—barely sufficient to keep life in the animals. We had the pleasure to be rained upon this afternoon; and grass was now our greatest solicitude. Many of the men looked badly; and some this evening were giving out.

24th.—We rose at three in the morning, for an astronomical observation, and obtained for the place a lat. of 38° 46′ 58″. The sky was clear and pure, with a sharp wind from the northeast, and thermometer 2° below the freezing point.

We continued down the south face of the mountain; our road leading over dry ground, we were able to avoid the snow almost entirely. In the course of the morning, we struck a foot path, which we were generally able to keep; and the ground was soft to our animals' feet, being sandy or covered with mould. Green grass began to make its appearance, and occasionally we found a hill scatteringly covered with it. The character of the forest continued the same; and, among the trees, the pine with sharp leaves and very large cones was abundant, some of them being noble trees. We measured one that had ten feet diameter, though the height was not more than one hundred and thirty feet. All along, the river was a roaring torrent, its fall very great; and, descending with a rapidity to which we had long been strangers, to our great pleasure oak trees appeared on the ridge, and soon became very frequent; on these I remarked great quantities of mistletoe. Rushes began to make their appearance; and at a small creek where they were abundant, one of the messes was left with the weakest horses, while we continued on.

The opposite mountain side was very steep and continuous—unbroken by ravines, and covered with pines and snow; while on the side we were traveling, innumerable rivulets poured down from the ridge. Continuing on, we halted a moment at one of these rivulets, to admire some beautiful evergreen trees, resembling live oak, which shaded the little stream. They were forty to fifty feet high, and two in diameter, with a uniform tufted top; and the summer green of their beautiful foliage, with the singing birds, and the sweet summer wind which was whirling about the dry oak leaves, nearly intoxicated us with delight; and we hurried on, filled with excitement, to escape entirely from the horrid region of inhospitable snow, to the perpetual spring of the Sacramento.

When we had traveled about ten miles, the valley opened a little to an oak and pine bottom, through which ran rivulets closely bordered with rushes, on which our half-starved horses fell with avidity; and here we made our encampment. Here the roaring torrent has already become a river, and we had descended to an elevation of 3,864 feet.

Along our road to-day the rock was a white granite, which appears to constitute the upper parts of the mountains on both the eastern and western slopes; while between, the central is a volcanic rock.

Another horse was killed to-night, for food.

25th—Believing that the difficulties of the road were passed, and leaving Mr. Fitzpatrick to follow slowly, as the condition of the animals required, I started ahead this morning with a party of eight, consisting of myself, Mr. Preuss and Mr. Talbot, Carson, Derosier, Towns, Proue, and Jacob.—We look with us some of the best animals, and my intention was to proceed as rapidly as possible to the house of Mr. Sutter, and return to meet the party with a supply of provisions and fresh animals.

Continuing down the river, which pursued a very direct westerly course through a narrow valley, with only a very slight and narrow bottom-land, we made twelve miles, and encamped at some old Indian huts, apparently a fishing-place on the river. The bottom was covered with trees of deciduous foliage, and overgrown with vines and rushes.—On a bench of the hill near by, was a hill of fresh green grass, six inches long in some of the tufts which I had the curiosity to measure. The animals were driven here; and I spent part of the afternoon sitting on a large rock among them, enjoying the pauseless rapidity with which they luxuriated on the unaccustomed food.

The forest was imposing to-day in the magnificence of the trees; some of the pines bearing large cones, were ten feet in diameter. Cedars also abounded, and we measured one twenty-eight and a half feet in circumference, four feet from the ground. This noble tree seemed here to be in its proper soil and climate. We found it on both sides of the Sierra, but most abundant on the west.

26th.—We continued to follow the stream, the mountains on either hand increasing in height as we descended, and shutting up the river narrowly in precipices, along which we had great difficulty to get our horses.

It rained heavily during the afternoon, and we were forced off the river to the heights above; whence we descended, at night-fall, the point of a spur between the river and a fork of nearly equal size, coming in from the right. Here we saw, on the lower hils, the first flowers in bloom, which occurred suddenly, and in considerable quantity—one of them a species of *gilia*.

The current in both streams (rather torrents than rivers) was broken by large boulders. It was late and the animals fatigued; and not succeeding to find a ford immediately, we encamped, although the hill-side afforded but a few stray bunches of grass, and the horses, standing about in the rain, looked very miserable.

27th.—We succeeded in fording the stream, and made a trail by which we crossed the point of the opposite hill, which, on the southern exposure, was prettily covered with green grass, and we halted a mile from our last encampment. The river was only about sixty feet wide, but rapid, and occasionally deep, foaming among boulders, and the water beautifully clear. We encamped on the hill-slope, as there was no bottom level, and the opposite ridge is continuous, affording no streams.

We had with us a large kettle; and a mule being killed here, his head was boiled in it for several hours, and made a passable soup for famished people.

Below, precipices on the river forced us to the heights, which we ascended by a steep spur, 2,000 feet high. My favorite horse, Proveau, had become very weak, and was scarcely able to bring himself to the top. Travelling here was good, except in crossing the ravines, which were narrow, steep, and frequent. We caught a glimpse of a deer, the first animal we had seen; but did not succeed in approaching him. Proveau could not keep up, and I left Jacob to bring him on, being obliged to press forward with the party, as there was no grass in the forest. We grew very anxious as the day advanced and no grass appeared, for the lives of our animals depended on finding it to-night. They were in just such a condition that grass and repose for the night enabled them to get on the next day. Every hour we had been expecting to see open out before us the valley, which, from the mountain above, seemed almost at our feet. A new and singular shrub, which had made its appearance since crossing the mountain, was very frequent to-day. It branched out near the ground, forming a clump eight to ten feet high, with pale-green leaves, of an oval form; and the body and branches had a naked appearance, as if stripped of the bark, which is very smooth and thin, of a chocolate color, contrasting well with the pale-green of the leaves. The day was nearly gone; we had made a hard day's march, and found no grass. Towns became light-headed, wandering off into the woods without knowing where he was going, and Jacob brought him back.

Near night-fall we descended into the steep ravine of a handsome creek 30 feet wide, and I was engaged in getting the horses up the opposite hill, when I heard a shout from Carson, who had gone ahead a few hundred yards—"Life yet," said he, as he came up, "life yet; I have found a hill-side sprinkled with grass enough for the night." We drove along our horses, and encamped at the place about dark, and there was just room enough to make a place for shelter on the edge of the stream. Three horses were lost to-day —Proveau; a fine young horse from the Columbia, belonging to Charles Towns; and another Indian horse, which carried our cooking utensils. The two former gave out, and the latter strayed off into the woods as we reached the camp.

29th—We lay shut up in the narrow ravine, and gave the animals a necessary day; and men were sent back after the others. Derosier volunteered to bring up Proveau, to whom he knew I was greatly attached, as he had been my favorite horse on both expeditions. Carson and I climbed one of the nearest mountains; the forest land still extended ahead, and the valley appeared as far as ever; The pack horse was found near the camp; but Derosier did not get in.

March 1st.—Derosier did not get in during the night, and leaving him to follow, as no grass remained here, we continued on over the uplands, crossing many small streams, and camped again on the river, having made six miles.—Here we found the hill side covered (although lightly) with fresh green grass; and from this time forward we found it always improving and abundant.

We made a pleasant camp on the river hill, where were some beautiful specimens of the chocolate-colored shrub, which were a foot in diameter near the ground, and fifteen to twenty feet high. The opposite ridge runs continuously along, unbroken by streams. We are rapidly descending into the spring, and we are leaving our snowy region far behind; every thing is getting green; butterflies are swarming; numerous bugs are creeping out, wakened from their winter's sleep; and the forest flowers are coming into bloom. Among those which appeared most numerously today was *dodecatheon dentatum.*

We began to be uneasy at Derosier's absence, fearing he might have been bewildered in the woods. Charles Towns, who had not yet recovered his mind, went to swin in the river, as if it were summer, and the stream placid, when it was a cold mountain torrent foaming among the rocks. We were happy to see Derosier appear in the evening. He came in, and, sitting down by the fire, began to tell us where he had been. He imagined he had been gone several days, and thought we were still at the camp where he had left us; and we were pained to see that his mind was deranged. It appeared that he had been lost in the mountain, and hunger and fatigue, joined to weakness of body and fear of perishing in the mountains, had crazed him.—The times were severe when stout men lost their minds from extremity of suffering—when horses died—and when mules and horses, ready to die of starvation, were killed for food. Yet there was no murmuring or hesitation.

A short distance below our encampment the river mountains terminated in precipices, and, after a fatiguing march of only a few miles, we encamped on a bench where there were springs, and an abundance of the freshest grass. In the mean time Mr. Preuss continued on down the river, and, unaware that we had encamped so early in the day, was lost. When night arrived and he did not come in, we began to understand what had happened to him; but it was too late to make any search.

3d.—We followed Mr. Preuss' trail for a considerable distance along the river, until we reached a place where he had descended to the stream below and encamped. Here we shouted and fired guns, but received no answer; and we concluded that he had pushed on down the stream. I determined to keep out from the river, along which it was nearly impracticable to travel with animals, until it should form a valley. At every step the country improved in beauty; the pines were rapidly disappearing, and oaks became the principal trees of the forest. Among these, the prevailing tree was the evergreen oak, (which by way of distinction, we call the *live-oak*;) and with these occurred frequently a new species of oak bearing a long slender acorn, from an inch to an inch and a half in length, which we now began to see formed the principal vegetable food of the inhabitants of this region. In a short distance we crossed a little rivulet, where were two old huts, and near by were heaps of acorn-hulls. The ground round about was very rich, covered with an exuberant sward of grass; and we sat down for a while in the shade of the oaks, to let the animals feed. We repeated our shouts for Mr. Preuss; and this time were gratified with an answer. The voice grew rapidly nearer, ascending from the river; but when we expected to see him emerge, it ceased entirely. We had called up some straggling Indian—the first we had met, although for two days back we had seen tracks—who, mistaking us for his fellows, had been only undeceived on getting close up. It would have been pleasant to witness his astonishment; he would not have been more frightened had some of the old mountain spirits they are so much afraid of, suddenly appeared in his path. Ignorant of the character of these people, we had now an additional cause of uneasiness in regard to Mr. Preuss; he had no arms with him, and we began to think his chance doubtful. We followed on a trail, still keeping out from the river, and descended to a very large creek, dashing with great velocity over a pre-eminently rocky bed, and among large boulders. The bed had sudden breaks, formed by deep holes and ledges of rock running across. Even here, it deserves the name of *Rock* creek, which we gave to it. We succeeded in fording it, and toiled about three thousand feet up the opposite hill. The mountains now were getting sensibly lower; but still there is no valley on the river, which presents steep and rocky banks; but here, several miles from the river, the country is smooth and grassy; the forest has no undergrowth; and in the open valleys of rivulets, or around spring-heads, the low groves of live-oak give the appearance of orchards in an old cultivated country. Occasionally we met deer, but had not the necessary time for hunting.—At one of these orchard grounds, we encamped about noon to make an effort for Mr. Preuss. One man took his way along a spur leading into the river, in hope to cross his trail; and another took our own back. Both were volunteers: and to the successful man was promised a pair of pistols—not as a reward, but as a token of gratitude for a service which would free us all from much anxiety.

We had among our few animals a horse which was so much reduced, that, with traveling, even the good grass could not save him; and, having nothing to eat, he was killed this afternoon. He was a good animal, and had made the journey round from Fort Hall.

Dodecatheon dentatum continued the characteristic plant in flower; and the naked looking shrub already mentioned continued characteristic, beginning to put forth a small white blossom. At evening the men returned, having seen or heard nothing of Mr. Preuss; and I determined to make a hard push down the river the next morning and get ahead of him.

4th.—We continued rapidly along on a broad plainly-beaten trail, the mere traveling and breathing the delightful air being a positive enjoyment. Our road led along a ridge inclining to the river, and the air and the open grounds were fragrant with flowering shrubs; and in the course of the morning we issued on an open spur, by which we descended directly to the stream. Here the river issues suddenly from the mountains, which hitherto had hemmed it closely in; these now become softer, and change sensibly their character; and at this point commences the most beautiful valley in which we had ever traveled. We hurried to the river, on which we noticed a small sand beach, to which Mr. Preuss would naturally have gone. We found no trace of him, but, instead, were recent tracks of bare-footed Indians, and little piles of muscle shells, and old fires where they had roasted the fish. We traveled on over the river grounds, which were undulating, and covered with grass to the river brink. We halted to noon a few miles beyond, always under the shade of the evergreen oaks, which formed open groves on the bottoms.

Continuing our road in the afternoon, we ascended to the uplands, where the river passes round a point of great beauty, and goes through very remarkable dalles, in character resembling those of the Columbia. Beyond, we again descended to the bottoms, where we found an Indian village, consisting of two or three huts; we had come upon them suddenly, and the people had evidently just run off. The huts were low and slight, made like bee-hives in a picture, five or six feet high, and near each was a crate, formed of interlaced branches and grass, in size and shape like a very large hogshead. Each of these contained from six to nine bushels. These were filled with the long acorns already mentioned, and in the huts were several neatly made baskets, containing quantities of the acorns roasted. They were sweet and agreeably flavored, and we supplied ourselves with about half a bushel, leaving one of our shirts, a handkerchief, and some smaller articles, in exchange. The river again entered for a space among the hills, and we followed a trail leading across a bend through a handsome hollow behind. Here, while engaged in trying to circumvent a deer, we discovered some Indians on a hill several hundred yards ahead, and gave them a shout, to which they responded by loud and rapid talking and vehement gesticulation, but made no stop, hurrying up the mountain as fast as their legs could carry them. We passed on and again encamped in a grassy grove.

The absence of Mr. Preuss gave me great concern; and, for a large reward, Derosier volunteered to go back on the trail. I directed him to search along the river, traveling upward for the space of a day and a half, at which time I expected he would meet Mr. Fitzpatrick, whom I requested to aid in the search; at all events he was to go no farther, but return to this camp, where a *cache* of provisions was made for him.

Continuing the next day down the river, we discovered three squaws in a little bottom, and surrounded them before they could make their escape. They had large conical baskets, which they were engaged in filling with a small leafy plant (*erodium cicutarium*) just now beginning to bloom, and covering the ground like a sward of grass. These did not make any lamentations, but appeared very much impressed with our appearance, speaking to us only in a whisper, and offering us smaller baskets of the plant, which they signified to us was good to eat, making signs also that it was to be cooked by the fire. We drew out a little cold horse meat, and the squaws made signs to us that the men had gone out after deer, and that we could have some by waiting till they came in. We observed that the horses ate with great avidity the herb which they had been gathering; and here also, for the first time, we saw Indians eat the common grass—one of the squaws pulling several tufts, and eating it with apparent relish. Seeing our surprise, she pointed to the horses; but we could not well understand what she meant, except, perhaps, that what was good for the one was good for the other.

We encamped in the evening on the shore of the river, at a place where the associated beauties of scenery made so strong an impression on us that we gave it the name of Beautiful Camp. The undulating river shore was shaded with the live-oaks, which formed a continuous grove over the country, and the same grassy sward extended to the edge of the water, and we made our fires near some large granite masses which were lying among the trees. We had seen several of the acorn *caches* during the day, and here there were two which were very large, containing each, probably, ten bushels. Towards evening we heard a weak shout among the hills behind, and had the pleasure to see Mr. Preuss descending towards the camp. Like ourselves, he had traveled to-day 25 miles, but had seen nothing of Derosier. Knowing, on the day he was lost, that I was determined to keep the river as much as possible, he had not thought it necessary to follow the trail very closely, but walked on, right and left, certain to find it somewhere along the river, searching places to obtain good views of the country. Towards sun-set he climbed down towards the river to look for the camp; but, finding no trail, concluded that we were behind, and walked back till night came on, when, being very much fatigued, he collected drift-wood and made a large fire among the rocks. The next day it became more serious, and he encamped again alone, thinking that we must have taken some other course. To go back would have been madness in his weak and starved condition, and onward towards the valley was his only hope, always in expectation of reaching it soon. His principal means of subsistence were a few roots, which the hunters call sweet onions, having very little taste, but a good deal of nutriment, growing generally in rocky ground, and requiring a good deal of labor to get, as he had only a pocket-knife.—Searching for these, he found a nest of big ants, which he let run on his hand, and stripped them off in his mouth; these had an agreeable acid taste. One of his greatest privations was the want of tobacco; and a pleasant smoke at evening would have been a relief which only a voyageur could appreciate. He tried the dried leaves of the live-oak, knowing that those of other oaks were sometimes used as a substitute; but these were too thick, and would not do.—On the 4th he made seven or eight miles, walking slowly along the river, avoiding as much as possible to climb the hills. In little pools he caught some of the smallest kind of frogs, which he swallowed, not so much in the gratification of hunger, as in the hope of obtaining some strength. Scattered along the river were old fire-places, where the Indians had roasted muscles and acorns; but though he searched diligently, he did not there succeed in finding either. He had collected firewood for the night, when he heard, at some distance from the river, the barking of what he thought were two dogs, and walked in that direction as quickly as he was able, hoping to find there some Indian hut, but met only two wolves; and, in his disappointment the gloom of the forest was doubled.

Travelling the next day feebly down the river, he found five or six Indians at the huts of which we have spoken; some were painting themselves black, and others roasting acorns. Being only one man, they did not run off, but received him kindly, and gave him a welcome supply of roasted acorns. He gave them his pocket-knife in return, and stretched out his hand to one uf the Indians, who did not appear to comprehend the motion, but jumped back, as if he thought he was about to lay hold of him. They seemed afraid of him, not certain as to what he was.

Traveling on, he came to the place where we had found the squaws. Here he found our fire still burning, and the tracks of the horses. The sight gave him sudden hope and courage; and, following as fast as he could, joined us at evening.

6th.—We continued on our road through the same surpassingly beautiful country, entirely unequalled for the pasturage of stock by any thing we had ever seen. Our horses had now become so strong that they were able to carry us, and we traveled rapidly—over four miles an hour; four of us riding every alternate hour. Every few hundred yards we came upon a little band of deer; but we were too eager to reach the settlement, which we momentarily expected to discover, to halt for any other than a passing shot. In a few hours we reached a large fork, the northern branch of the river, and equal in size to that which we had descended. Together they formed a beautiful stream, 60 to 100 yards wide; which at first, ignorant of the nature of the country through which that river ran, we took to be the Sacramento.

We continued down the right bank of the river, traveling for a while over a wooded upland, where we had the delight to discover tracks of cattle. To the southwest was visible a black column of smoke, which we had frequently noticed in descending, arising from the fires we had seen from the top of the Sierra. From the upland we descended into broad groves on the river, consisting of the evergreen, and a new species of white-oak, with a large tufted top, and three to six feet in diameter. Among these was no brushwood; and the grassy surface gave to it the appearance of parks in an old settled country. Following the tracks of the horses and cattle, in search of people, we discovered a village of Indians. Some of these had on shirts of civilized manufacture, but were otherwise naked, and we could understand nothing from them; they appeared entirely astonished at seeing us.

We made an acorn meal at noon, and hurried on; the valley being gay with flowers, and some of the banks being absolutely golden with the Californian poppy, (*eschescholtzia crocea.*) Here the grass was smooth and green, and the groves very open; the large oaks throwing a broad shade among sunny spots. Shortly afterwards we gave a shout at the appearance, on a little bluff, of a neatly-built *adobe* house, with glass windows. We rode up, but, to our disappointment, found only Indians. There was no appearance of cultivation, and we could see no cattle; and we supposed the place had been abandoned. We now pressed on more eagerly than ever: the river swept round a large bend to the right; the hills lowered down entirely; and, gradually entering a broad valley, we came unexpectedly into a large Indian village, where the people looked clean, and wore cotton shirts and various other articles of dress. They immediately crowded around us, and we had the inexpressible delight to find one who spoke a little indifferent Spanish, but who at first confounded us by saying there were no whites in the country; but just then a well dressed Indian came up, and made his salutations in very well spoken Spanish. In answer to our inquiries, he informed us that we were upon the *Rio de los Americanos,* (the river of the Americans) and that it joined the Sacramento river about ten miles below. Never did a name sound more sweetly! We felt ourselves among our own countrymen; for the name of *American,* in these distant parts, is applied to the citizens of the United States. To our eager inquiries he answered, "I am a *vaquero* (cowherd) in the service of Capt. Sutter, and the people of this *rancheria* work for him." Our evident satisfaction made him communicative; and he went on to say that Capt. Sutter was a very rich man, and always glad to see his country people. We asked for his house. He answered, that it was just over the hill before us; and offered, if we would wait a moment, to take his horse and conduct us to it. We readily accepted this civil offer. In a short distance we came in sight of the fort; and, passing on the way the house of a settler on the opposite side, (a Mr. Sinclair,) we forded the river; and in a few miles were met, a short distance from the fort, by Capt. Sutter himself. He gave us a most frank and cordial reception—conducted us immediately to his residence—and under his hospitable roof we had a night of rest, enjoyment, and refreshment, which none but ourselves could appreciate. But the party left in the mountains, with Mr. Fitzpatrick, were to be attended to; and the next morning, supplied with fresh horses and provisions, I hurried off to meet them.—On the second day we met, a few miles below the forks of the Rio de los Americanos; and a more forlorn and pitiable sight than they presented, cannot well be imagined. They were all on foot—each man, weak and emaciated, leading a horse or mule as weak and emaciated as themselves. They had experienced great difficulty in descending the mountains, made slippery by rains and melting snows, and many horses fell over precipices, and were killed; and with some were lost the *packs* they carried. Among these, was a mule with the plants which we had collected since leaving Fort Hall, along a line of 2,000 miles' travel. Out of 67 horses and mules, with which we commenced crossing the Sierra, only 33 reached the valley of the Sacrimento, and they only in a condition to be led along. Mr. Fitzpatrick and his party, traveling more slowly, had been able to make some little exertion at hunting, and had killed a few deer. The scanty supply was a great relief to them; for several had been made sick by the strange and unwholesome food which the preservation of life had compelled them to use. We stopped and encamped as soon as we met; and a repast of good beef, excellent bread, and delicious salmon, which I had brought along, was their first relief from the sufferings of the Sierra, and their first introduction to the luxuries of the Sacramento. It required all our philosophy and forbearance to prevent *plenty* from becoming as hurtful to us now, as *scarcity* had been before.

The next day, March 8th, we encamped at the junction of the two rivers, the Sacramento and Americanos; and thus found the whole party in the beautiful valley of the Sacramento. It was a convenient place for the camp; and, among other things, was within reach of the wood necessary to make the pack-saddles, which we should need on our long journey home, from which we were farther distant now than we were four months before, when from the Dalles of the Columbia we so cheerfully took up the homeward line of march.

Captain Sutter emigrated to this country from the western part of Missouri in 1838–39, and formed the first settlement in the valley, on a large grant of land which he obtained from the Mexican Government. He had, at first, some trouble with the Indians; but, by the occasional exercise of well-timed authority, he has succeeded in converting them into a peaceable and industrious people. The ditches around his extensive wheat-fields; the plowing, harrowing, and other agricultural operations, are entirely the work of these Indians, for which they receive a very moderate compensaiton—principally in shirts, blankets, and other articles of clothing. In the same manner, on application to the chief of a village, he readily obtains as many boys and girls as he has any use for. There were at this time a number of girls at the fort, in training for a future woolen factory; but they were now all busily engaged in constantly watering the gardens, which the unfavorable dryness of the season rendered it necessary. The occasional dryness of some seasons, I understood to be the only complaint of the settlers in this fertile valley, as it sometimes renders the crops uncertain. Mr. Sutter was about making arrangements to irrigate his lands by means of the Rio de los Americanos. He had this year sown, and altogether by Indian labor, three hundred fanegas of wheat.

A few years since, the neighboring Russian establishment of Ross, being about to withdraw from the country, sold to him a large number of stock, with agricultural and other stores, with a number pieces of artillery and other munitions of war; for these, a regular yearly payment is made in grain.

The fort is a quadrangular *adobe* structure, mounting 12 pieces of artillery, (two of them brass,) and capable of admitting a garrison of a thousand men; this, at present, consists of forty Indians in uniform—one of whom was always found on duty at the gate. As might naturally be expected, the pieces are not in very good order. The whites in the employment of Capt. Sutter, American, French, and German, amount, perhaps, to thirty men. The inner wall is formed into buildings, comprising the common quarters, with blacksmith and other workshops; the dwelling house, with a large distillery-house and other buildings, occupying more the centre of the area.

It is built upon a pond-like stream, at times a running creek communicating with the Rio de los Americanos, which enters the Sacramento about two miles below. The latter is here a noble river, about three hundred yards broad, deep and tranquil, with several fathoms of water in the channel, and its banks continuously timbered. There were two vessels belonging to Captain Sutter at anchor near the landing —one a large two-masted lighter, and the other a schooner, which was shortly to proceed on a voyage to Fort Vancouver for a cargo of goods.

Since his arrival, several other persons, principally Americans, have established themselves in the valley. Mr. Sinclair, from whom I experienced much kindness during my stay, is settled a few miles distant, on the Rio de los Americanos. Mr. Coudrois, a gentleman from Germany, has established himself on Feather river, and is associated with Capt. Sutter in agricultural pursuits. Among other improvements they are about to introduce the cultivation of rape-seed, (*brassica rapus,*) which there is every reason to believe is admirably adapted to the climate and soil. The lowest average produce of wheat, as far as we can at present know, is thirty-five fanegas for one sown; but, as an instance of its fertility, it may be mentioned that Senor Valejo obtained, on a piece of ground where sheep had been pastured, 800 fanegas for eight sown. The produce being different in various places, a very correct idea cannot be formed.

An impetus was given to the active little population by our arrival, as we were in want of every thing. Mules, horses, and cattle, were to be collected; the horse-mill was at work day and night, to make sufficient flour; the blacksmith's shop was put in requisition for horse-shoes and bridle-bits; and pack-saddles, ropes, and bridles, and all the other little equipments of the camp were again to be provided.

The delay thus occasioned was one of repose and enjoyment, which our situation required, and, anxious as we were to resume our homeward journey, was regretted by no one. In the mean time, I had the pleasure to meet with Mr. Chiles, who was residing at a farm on the other side of the river Sacramento, while engaged in the selection of a place for a settlement, for which he had received the necessary grant of land from the Mexican government.

It will be remembered that we had parted near the frontier of the states, and that he had subsequently descended the valley of Lewis's fork, with a party of ten or twelve men, with the intention of crossing the intermediate mountains to the waters of the Bay of San Francisco. In the execution of this design, and aided by subsequent information, he left the Columbia at the mouth of *Matheur* river, and making his way to the head-waters of the Sacramento with a part of his company, traveled down that river to the settlements of Nueva Helvetia. The other party, to whom he had committed his wagons, and mill-irons, and saws, took a course further to the south, and the wagons and their contents were lost.

On the 22d we made a preparatory move, and encamped near the settlement of Mr. Sinclair, on the left bank of the Rio de los Americanos. I had discharged five of the party; Neal, the blacksmith, (an excellent workman, and an unmarried man, who had done his duty faithfully, and had been of very great service to me,) desired to remain, as strong inducements were offered here to mechanics.

Although at considerable inconvenience to myself, his good conduct induced me to comply with his request; and I obtained for him from Capt. Sutter, a present compensation of two dollars and a half per diem, with a promise that it should be increased to five, if he proved as good a workman as had been represented. He was more particularly an agricultural blacksmith. The other men were discharged with their own consent.

While we remained at this place, Derosier, one of our best men, whose steady good conduct had won my regard, wandered off from the camp, and never returned to it again, nor has he since been heard of.—*Fremont's Oregon.*